皆大欢喜

As You Like It

主编：阮珅

当我读到莎士比亚的第一页时，我的一生就都属于他了；当我首次读完他的一部作品，我觉得我好像原来是一个先天的盲人，这时一瞬间有一只神奇的手赋予了我双目的视力。我很清楚地体会到我的生活被无限地扩大了，莎士比亚对人性已经从一切方向上，在一切深度和高度上，都已经发挥得淋漓尽致。对于后起的作家来说，基本上再无可做的事了。只要认真欣赏莎士比亚所描述的这些，意识到这些不可测、不可及的美善的存在，谁还有胆量提笔写作呢？……

——歌德



湖北教育出版社


数字图书馆推广工程
DIGITAL LIBRARY PROMOTION PROJECT


数字图书馆推广工程
DIGITAL LIBRARY PROMOTION PROJECT


数字图书馆推广工程
DIGITAL LIBRARY PROMOTION PROJECT


数字图书馆推广工程
DIGITAL LIBRARY PROMOTION PROJECT


数字图书馆推广工程
DIGITAL LIBRARY PROMOTION PROJECT

莎士比亚经典名著



皆大



欢喜

As You Like It

William Shakespeare 著

朱生豪 译

罗志野 校注

数字图书馆推广工程
DIGITAL LIBRARY PROMOTION PROJECT



湖北教育出版社

《莎士比亚经典名著译注丛书》

顾　问

方　平　王裕珩　孙家琇　张泗洋

索天章　屠　岸　裘克安　颜元叔

主　编

阮　坤

副主编

王吉玉

策　划

冯芳华　夏　子

责任编辑

夏　子　傅华文

装帧设计

汪　汉

数字图书馆推广工程
DIGITAL LIBRARY PROMOTION PROJECT



King 在 Drury Lane 剧院扮演的试金石(1774 年)



H. Johnston 在 Covent Garden 剧院扮演的罗瑟琳(1810 年)

目次

莎士比亚经典名著译注丛书

总序

天下书汗牛充栋。一个人穷毕生的精力发愤为学，最多不过学富五车。因此要善于择书而读。要读好书，攻名著。英国文艺复兴时期的大戏剧家、诗人威廉·莎士比亚(William Shakespeare 1564—1616)的作品就是经典名著，值得精读。马克思在青少年时代就喜欢阅读莎剧，能背诵许多台词，学以致用。

莎士比亚出生于英国中部沃里克郡艾汶河畔斯特拉特福镇一个富裕市民家庭。大约七岁起在当地的文法学校念书。十几岁时因家庭破产而辍学，帮助父亲做生意。工作余暇，读了不少文学精品。他经常观看巡回剧团的演出，养成了对戏剧的爱好。据说他曾在乡间任教，当过家庭教师、屠宰店学徒、海员，也当过兵，还在律师事务所供过职，接触了各阶层的人，熟悉社会生活。大约在二十三岁时(1587年)，他离开家乡去伦敦谋生。到伦敦后，据考证，他先在剧院门口为看戏的绅士看管马匹，接着在剧院里打杂，为演员提词，还演过配角。后来编写剧本，成了名剧作家。

莎士比亚在创作期间用素体诗(blank verse)写了三十七部诗剧(他和弗莱彻合作编写的《两个高贵的亲戚》除外)，还写了两首长诗和一百五十四首十四行诗，在剧坛和诗坛统领风骚。他塑造了从帝王将相到下层人民群众各式各样的人物形象，描绘了文艺复兴时期新兴资产阶级逐步取代封建贵族

的统治地位的历史进程和五光十色的社会背景，反映了人类经受的前所未有的伟大变革的实质，表现了他的人道主义精神与和谐理想。他的同事、好友、诗人、剧作家班·琼森称他为“时代的灵魂”。恩格斯特别赞赏他的“剧作的情节的生动性与丰富性”，并要人们更多地注意他“在戏剧发展史上的意义”。

莎士比亚既属于英国，也属于全世界，既属于文艺复兴时期，也属于千秋万代。他的创作及其思想与时间共存，无远弗届。从他逝世后三百八十多年来，世界各国的学者和研究人员争当弘扬莎学的“使人”，翻译、诠释其作品，探究、阐明其作品中所蕴含的义理，分析、评述其作品对世道人心所产生的作用和影响。由于有了使人，异代异域的莎士比亚和现代人越来越亲近了。

江山代有使人出。从本世纪初到今天将近一百年间，中国境内出了五代莎学使人，他们在莎士比亚和广大的中国读者之间起着沟通作用。

第一代使人是莎剧故事的编译者。1903 年上海达文社开风气之先，用文言文翻译出版了英国散文家查尔斯·兰姆和他的姊姊玛丽·兰姆合写的《莎士比亚故事集》中的十则故事，书名标作《澥外奇谭》。第二年，商务印书馆出版了林纾和魏易用文言文合译的上述著作的全译本（共二十则故事），书名为《英国诗人吟边燕语》。这部译作以其“雅驯隽畅”的文风豁人心目，流传很广，对当时的文人学子包括童年时代的郭沫若产生了很大的影响。

二十年后，在北大任教的朗巴特（Frank Alanson Lombard）教授注释了《莎士乐府原本威城商人》（1923），由商务印书馆出版。该书用英语解析词义和场景特色，评说时代背景和人物形象，便于英文水平较高的大学生通过原文注释读懂原著。可以认为，朗巴特教授是我国境内第二代莎学使人。

从二、三十年代至八、九十年代，我国有众多的学者翻译了莎

士比亚作品(包括剧本、十四行诗)和莎剧故事,还发表了不少精辟的莎学评著。第三代使人可谓"极半世纪之盛"。田汉在1921年从日文转译了悲剧《哈孟雷特》,这是首次用白话文移译的完整的莎剧(不同于文明戏时期据《吟边燕语》改编的幕表剧)。此后相继出版了其他莎剧中译本(散文译本)。最有影响的是朱生豪译的31部莎剧和梁实秋译的莎剧全集。前者的文笔优美流畅,素为国内莎学界和翻译界所推崇;后者的译文忠实严谨,并附有详尽的注释。还有孙大雨、卞之琳和方平等人的诗体译本,有美皆备。

第四代使人当推《莎士比亚注释丛书》的编者。商务印书馆从1984年起出版了裘克安主编的注释丛书,已出18种。书中主要用英文释义,辅以中文解说,扼要钩玄,尽发莎剧义蕴。

九十年代初,莎氏辞典的编纂蔚然成风。第五代使人以崭新的面貌"异军突起"。从1990年起出版了各具特色的《莎士比亚辞典》。

以上作了大致的回顾,回顾是为了前瞻。湖北教育出版社审时度势,多方论证,认定编辑一套集莎剧原文、译文、注释于一体的新丛书的重任,落在第六代使人的肩上。为满足广大读者的需求,决定出版《莎士比亚经典名著译注丛书》,先推出十种(悲喜剧各五种):《罗密欧与朱丽叶》、《哈姆雷特》、《奥瑟罗》、《李尔王》、《麦克白》、《仲夏夜之梦》、《威尼斯商人》、《无事生非》、《皆大欢喜》、《第十二夜》。本丛书借重莎士比亚原著和朱生豪译文,博采中外各注家之长,将不辱使命,在中华莎学的发展中,发挥积极的促进作用,既有助于莎氏作品的普及,又有助于读者鉴赏水平的提高,并借鉴莎剧,繁荣我国的戏剧创作,做到古为今用,外为中用,使这套丛书真正成为雅俗共赏、开卷有益的读物。大学英语专业学生、研究生、莎剧爱好者、文艺工作者、文学翻译工作者、大中学英语教师和研究人员可从不同的角度出发,基于不同的要求,从丛书中得到他们

期望得到的"食粮"。接近大学水平的高中毕业生和同等程度的英语自学者，将原文和译文对照阅读，并依靠注释，析疑辨义，含英咀华，定能升堂入室，深入理解和赏析莎士比亚原著辞旨的精髓，并怡情于原著所体现的真善美的理想境界，豁然开朗。

在编书过程中，我们参阅了 1946 年西风版、1957 年牛津版、1973 年新哈丁·克雷格版、1974 年河畔版和 1984 年新企鹅版等莎剧原文本，对各种异文和某些文句的不同的排列顺序作了校正和界定。以《罗密欧与朱丽叶》为例：牛津版第一幕第四场原 68—70 行谈春梦婆的车子（chariot），现依河畔版改排在 60、61 行谈车辐（waggon-spokes）和车篷（cover）之前，这样从整体谈到局部，顺理成章；又如，牛津版第二幕前面有一段 Prologue，与第一幕前的开场诗（即总引）平起平坐，似不合章法，亦照河畔版把这一段话移到第二幕后面，删去 Prologue 的字样，只以"副末上念"（Enter Chorus）标目。在校勘异文中，我们看到，牛津版的遣词远远胜过河畔板。如 I.i.26 行"I will be cruel with the maids."（我要对他们的女人不留情面），同一场 217 行"…in strong proof of chastity well arm'd./From love's weak childish bow she lives unharm'd."（不让爱情稚弱的弓矢损害她的坚不可破的贞操。）以及 I.ii.29 行"Among fresh female buds"（在蓓蕾一样娇艳的女郎丛里）中的 cruel，unharm'd 和 female，不能用河畔版的 civil，uncharm'd 和 fennel 来分别加以替代。上下文是最好的评判者。

对诗新老版本的异文，我们的取舍一概以上下文的意义为依据，不轻信"凡是新的都是好的"，不当"凡是派"或空头"维新派"。例如在《哈姆雷特》第一幕第一场中，霍拉旭谈到老哈姆雷特生前和敌人谈判的情景，一些新版本上都是这样写的："He smote the sledded Polacks on the ice."（他把那些乘雪橇的波兰人击倒在冰

上)。这里的"the sledded Polacks"在第一、第二版四开本和对开本里都作"sleaded pollax"(= his leaded poleaxe),整句意思是"他用沉重的长柄斧敲击冰块。"据上文,上文说的是在谈判当中;据常情,在谈判当中不会也不应发动突然袭击。"两国相争,不斩来使",何况是两国的国王进行面对面的谈判?而且莎士比亚是把老哈姆雷特作为一位理想的国王来描绘的,不会让他搞小动作。但在冰上谈判时盛怒之下用斧头敲击冰块则是完全可能的,以这种动作表现激动情绪是合乎情理的。

本丛书使用朱生豪译文(据《莎士比亚戏剧全集》,1954年作家出版社版),对个别错字作了必要的校勘;对原译者遗漏未译或有意删节的文句,作了补译。凡校勘和补译的文句,均加标虚线以示区别。原译文中极个别的人物名作了改动。如 Hamlet 和 Macbeth,选用已为大多数人所接受的哈姆雷特和麦克白;地名则以世界地图册上的译名为准,如 Verona—维罗纳,Tripolis—的黎波里,Crete—克里特,Genoa—热那亚等;神话中个别人物名则沿用《希腊罗马神话和〈圣经〉小辞典》中的译名,如 Jason—伊阿宋。

注释主要用中文。举凡社会习俗、历史文化、宗教传统、神话典故、版本异文、双关隐语、词的深层含义等,都作了简明扼要的阐释。为了兼顾普及和提高,在以中文释义为主的原则下,有时用英中双解;有时用英文反复解释。"一唱三叹",以加深理解,帮助读者提高英文水平。

有些词语,英美注家往往在释义后打一个问号(?)表示存疑。本丛书编者不揣愚陋,提出了自己的浅见。如对《罗密欧与朱丽叶》I. v. 98. 行中的 **the gentle sin** 加了这样一个注:温存的罪过。罗密欧觉得他的粗手握着朱丽叶的纤纤玉手是"粗野的触摸"(rough touch),是一种罪过,但这种罪过是由温存的爱促成的,所以说是"温存的罪过"。他将以"轻柔的吻"(a tender kiss)来

抚慰"粗野的触摸"。河畔版加注,把 the gentle sin 解作"gentlemen 向女人求爱时必犯的错过",恐怕是出于附会吧。

《麦克白》门房一场（Ⅱ. iii. 4－5)有一句话:"Here's a farmer that hanged himself on the expectation of plenty."也颇值得推敲。朱生豪的译文是:"一定是什么乡下人,因为久盼丰收而自缢身死。"人民文学出版社校订本改为:"一定是个囤积粮食的富农,眼看碰上了丰收的年头,就此上了吊。"英美一些版本都加了这样的注解:有农夫囤积粮食,等待高价出售,而 1606 年粮食丰收,谷价暴跌,故农夫自杀身亡。显然,校订本是根据上述注解改译的。这里硬把门房的一句不牵涉任何典故的话同 1606 年丰收的史实联在一起,可能失于牵强。"笺家穿凿苦求奇",莎学中的某些考证和我国红学中的"索隐",不无类似之处。因此本丛书编者在"盼丰收"的注释中先引用英美版本的释文,接着作了如下补充:"但也有人持不同的看法,执著于从字面上诠释:'农夫在企盼丰收中上了吊',即未能捱过荒年,做了吊死鬼兼饿死鬼。"

本丛书编者在校注中参考了西风版、新哈丁·克雷格版、河畔版、新企鹅版和梁实秋译《莎士比亚全集》等书的注释,裘克安主编《莎士比亚注释丛书》及吕荧译《仲夏夜之梦》所附的注解;还参考了梁实秋译文、人民文学出版社校订本、曹未风、曹禺、卞之琳、方平的莎剧译本及其他学者在各种报刊上发表的关于莎剧翻译的论文,在此一并致谢!

由于时间紧迫,资料有限,本丛书在考证、校勘、注疏各方面都存在不足或不妥之处,希望读者多提宝贵意见,以便再版时改进。

阮 珅

《皆大欢喜》导读

几乎所有读过莎士比亚剧本的人都知道《皆大欢喜》这部喜剧。因为《皆大欢喜》是莎士比亚喜剧作品中的名篇。这部喜剧的创作时间略早于《第十二夜》,但都完成于 1599—1600 年之间。这个时期正是莎士比亚喜剧创作的巅峰时期，是他浪漫主义喜剧的最成熟阶段,可以说作者在这部作品中,把诗歌、音乐、热情及时代精神融合一体，创造出为当时英国人民乃至于欧洲人民所喜闻乐见的剧本。

莎士比亚在创作《皆大欢喜》这部剧本时，正是环球剧院建立时期,该剧院一建成,就有三部莎翁创作的剧本在此上演,即《裘力斯·凯撒》、《皆大欢喜》及《第十二夜》。特别是《皆大欢喜》,这是莎士比亚本人喜欢的一个剧,有些资料提及,莎士比亚本人就在剧中扮演老仆人亚丹,角色虽不起眼,却可以看出作者本人的用心和对剧本的喜爱。

下面分几个方面向读者介绍一下剧本的有关情况。

一

这个剧本和莎士比亚的其它剧本一样，故事的基本轮廓不是他自己创造的,而有其来源。莎士比亚是根据洛吉(Thomas Lodge,1558—1625)所写的牧歌式传奇《罗瑟琳》(1590)改编的。而洛吉的小说又是根据英国十四世纪库克（Cook）的诗《盖密尼恩的故事》(A Tale of Gamelyn)写成的。资料表明,当年乔叟准备把这个故事写进他的《坎特伯雷故事集》,不过事未如愿。莎士比亚是否读过库克的诗已无从查考,但以洛吉的小说为蓝本是可以肯定的。

我们先看一下洛吉小说的内容。

有钱的约翰爵士留下三个儿子。二儿子费南丁外出求学，大儿子萨拉丁不按照父亲遗嘱照料小儿子鲁莎德，相反虐待他。由于鲁莎德反抗,萨拉丁便设法在比武赛中,让著名拳师杀害他。观看这场比武的有篡位的国王托利斯蒙及其女儿阿琳娜，以及被赶

到荒野去的合法国王盖利斯蒙的女儿罗瑟琳。比武结果是鲁莎德杀死了拳师。他回家后，大哥不让他进门，但他得到了忠实老仆亚丹的帮助。

篡位国王看到人们赞美侄女罗瑟琳，特别发现她爱上鲁莎德，便把她逐出宫廷，由于阿琳娜站在罗瑟琳一边，也被逐出。罗瑟琳扮成男人盖尼密，阿琳娜改名爱莲娜，两人前往森林，遇到牧羊人，并买下一处农场。

鲁莎德在亚丹帮助下也逃往森林，途中他们迷路了，亚丹疲劳昏倒。鲁莎德带剑寻食时发现合法国王等人正在进食，后者对他友好仁善，请他吃饭，他便扶亚丹来。合法国王听到他是自己朋友的小儿子，便留他在一起。

托利斯蒙想得到约翰爵士的地产，便逮捕萨拉丁。萨拉丁先被投放牢狱，后被流放，在流放中他心有悔悟，想寻找小弟弟。这时鲁莎德在森林的许多树皮上刻上赞美罗瑟琳的诗句，结果他碰上了盖尼密。盖尼密戏称要他叫自己罗瑟琳。萨拉丁睡在林中时，一只饿狮正窥视着他，正好鲁莎德经过，击伤饿狮，救了哥哥，二人重归于好。

正当鲁莎德把这件事讲给盖尼密及爱莲娜听时，有强盗至，要抢走爱莲娜，双方打起来，正好萨拉丁出现，打败强盗，救了爱莲娜，于是他们二人相爱。

另有一牧羊女菲琶爱上了盖尼密，不要自己的情人，而且写了一封追求信给盖尼密。最后他们全都到了合法国王那里，人们事事如愿，皆大欢喜，结成了三对情侣。同时，二十路诸侯共同讨伐托利斯蒙，这时盖利斯蒙挺身而出，杀死篡位者，返巴黎为王，众人均封官。

原作小说《罗瑟琳》在其“告读者书”中有一句话“If you like it”，莎士比亚便把它改为“As You Like It”，并以此作剧名。

威廉·莎士比亚（1564—1616）是欧洲文艺复兴时期最有成就的诗人及剧作家之一。他生活的时代正值伊丽莎白一世及詹姆士一世的统治时期。莎士比亚出身于英国中部斯特拉特福镇一个富裕市民的家庭，少年时代曾在当地的文法学校读过书。22岁时离开自己的故乡，去繁华的首都伦敦谋生，广泛接触到各阶层人民的生活，加深了对社会的认识。1590年左右，他进了剧团，开始了舞

台与创作生活。在他的第110首十四行诗中他写道：

“我曾经走遍各地，
让自己在世人面前穿上彩衣，
违背心愿，廉价售出最贵重的东西。”

莎士比亚在剧团时，既要演出，又要创作，有时还要参加巡回演出，在第22首十四行诗中他写道：

“劳动使我疲倦了，我急忙上床，
来好好安歇我旅途劳累的四肢；
但是脑子里的旅客又随即开场，
劳力刚刚完毕，劳心却又开始。”

莎士比亚正是在这种情况下创作他的每一部剧的，当然《皆大欢喜》也不例外。他的剧本虽然都有蓝本，但经他的手重新创作后，戏剧的色彩不仅得到光辉的发扬，而且人物的性格更加显明。如果比较一下《皆大欢喜》和《罗瑟琳》，是不难看出这些的。

《皆大欢喜》是一出五幕喜剧，创作这部剧本时，莎士比亚才35岁左右。他的四开本原著至今尚未发现。就目前的资料来看，第一次对开本是1623年出版的。该剧于1600年在环球剧院一上演便得到英国人民的喜爱。这部喜剧的剧情和《罗瑟琳》有根本的不同，下面我们来了解一下情节。

在一个无名的国度里，弗雷特力克把他的哥哥(一位合法的公爵)流放了，自己取而代之。老公爵带着追随者到亚登森林。他的女儿留在宫中和弗雷特力克的女儿作伴。这两人就是罗瑟琳及西莉霞。

罗兰爵士有三个儿子，死前托大儿子岳力佛照料两个弟弟贾克斯及鄂兰陀。但岳力佛虐待鄂兰陀，使他成人后一没有受到教育，二没有得到钱财。岳力佛还恨鄂兰陀，唆使他和弗雷特力克的拳师比武，希望鄂兰陀在比武中丧生。然而鄂兰陀最终击败了拳师，并且和罗瑟琳相互爱慕。

弗雷特力克不久又流放罗瑟琳，她去森林寻父，西莉霞愿意同

往，并带了傻子试金石一道去。为了便于寻父，不惹麻烦，罗瑟琳女扮男装，改名盖尼密；西莉霞改名爱莲娜。

鄂兰陀得到消息，说岳力佛正设计陷害他，他只有带了老仆人亚丹也进入莽莽森林。在路上他遇到了罗瑟琳，由于她改成男装，所以没有认出。鄂兰陀在林中到处写诗想念罗瑟琳，所以罗瑟琳决定试探他一下，看他是否真心。

不久，岳力佛也被流放，在森林中遇上毒蛇和猛狮，眼看他就要丧生，正巧鄂兰陀走来，他不记前仇，救了兄长，但自己受伤。岳力佛感谢弟弟，因此对他也转恨为爱。岳力佛和西莉霞一见钟情，后来四个人一起去公爵处，还带了试金石及其情人、一对牧羊男女同去。四对情人成婚，皆大欢喜。

本来弗雷特力克率领军队开赴森林，想消灭公爵及追随着他的人。但是在行军途中遇到一位智慧的隐士，劝他放弃统治，诚心皈依宗教。因此，他回心转意，请公爵回国治理政务。

《皆大欢喜》穿插三条主线，一是公爵被弗雷特力克流放；二是罗瑟琳与西莉霞被流放；三是鄂兰陀受虐待，逃进森林。所谓“皆大欢喜”是指流放的人都得到善的结局，公爵复位，有情人全成眷属。

从情节上看，《皆大欢喜》是以《罗瑟琳》为蓝本的，但作了不少改动，特别是在结尾。《罗瑟琳》中的篡位者最后在战斗中被杀死，《皆大欢喜》中的恶人在受到一个年老的修道士的谆谆教诲后，悔过自新，改恶从善。在人物方面，莎士比亚创造了两个在原著中没有的人物，即傻子试金石和另一个有自己独特见解的公爵随从杰克斯。

二

《皆大欢喜》是以罗瑟琳为中心而展开的喜剧。无疑，莎士比亚着重刻画了罗瑟琳这个人物。尽管罗瑟琳是郡主，但剧本中出现的却更是一名聪明智慧的牧歌中的女主角，一个典型的英国女性形象，其语言可算是字字珠玑，千锤百炼，而且包含着深刻的心理活动。其机智不下于王熙凤，不过她没有一点害人之心。尽管她说的听起来是不满别人，实际上都是爱护别人；处处不是为了害人，而是为了利人。历史上许多评论家，如约翰生博士、赫兹利特、坎

布尔等都对她有过好评。

罗瑟琳一点也不虚伪，之所以女扮男装，只是因为“姑娘家走这么远路，该是多么危险！美貌比金银更容易引起盗心。”所以她对西莉霞说：

“我的身材特别高，完全穿得像个男人一样岂不更好？腰间插一把出色的匕首，手里拿一柄刺野猪的长矛，心里尽管隐藏着女人家的胆怯，但要在外表上装出一副雄赳赳气昂昂的样子来，正像那些冒充好汉的懦夫一般。”(Ⅰ,iii.)

罗瑟琳并不永远装得很像，有时也会流露出女人的蛛丝马迹。特别在岳力佛对她叙述鄂兰陀如何为了救他而被狮子抓伤一块肉时，她听得晕倒了。后来罗瑟琳说：

So I do; but i' faith, I should have been a woman by right.(Ⅳ,iii,)

(我正在假装着呢；可是凭良心说，我理该是个女人。)

莎士比亚这里表现出来的意思是双关的，而且是逻辑中的矛盾。即罗瑟琳这里说的是真话还是假话？如果是真话，她的意思是：“我正在假装成男人，其实我是女人。”如果是假话，她的意思是：“我假装成女人般心肠而晕倒，其实我本该是女人。”不管听者如何理解，这都表明这里是罗瑟琳心灵的泄露，实际上岳力佛应当看出这个盖尼密就是罗瑟琳。

罗瑟琳在剧本中的重要地位，正像S·布鲁克于1905年的一篇《论十出莎剧》文章中所说：罗瑟琳在剧本中突出的地位并没有遮暗其他人物形象，相反，由于她的影响，使其他人物都更光辉了起来，她的火把照亮了大家。本来罗瑟琳因父亲流放，自己又被赶出宫廷，心中多有压抑的悲伤，而莎士比亚却巧妙地安排不使悲伤的气氛出现，把悲伤的情感都化成了喜剧。

除罗瑟琳外，有两个人物值得提一下，即试金石和杰克斯，因为，这是莎士比亚有意塑造的两个人物形象。

杰克斯应该是剧本中的一个重要人物，莎士比亚把他创作成一个智者，许多莎评家都有这种看法。他和其他人物不同，他永远覆盖着一层忧郁的气氛，他追随公爵来到亚登森林，他看到别人射鹿，心里十分伤心，甚至认为公爵在杀鹿方面"比之那位篡位的兄弟来是一个更大的篡位者。"他看到被杀的鹿，会流下眼泪说："可怜的鹿，你就像世人立遗嘱一样。把你所有的一切都给了那已经有得太多的人。"他对荣华富贵不感兴趣，他希望生活在纯朴的大自然中。虽然他认为弗雷特力克篡位的行为不对，因此离开他；但听到他潜心修道，抛弃富贵的宫廷时，却说道："我就去找他；从这种悟道者的地方，很可以得到一些绝妙的教训。"这就表现出他个人的价值取向，他不想和公爵再回到宫廷，宁愿在荒野当一名隐士，而不愿意为升官发财奋斗。

杰克斯的对立人物是傻子试金石。试金石永远穿着一件无忧无虑的外衣，不知道什么是忧郁，把人生作为舞台，永远扮演着喜剧中的小丑，甚至把恋爱和结婚都当成儿戏。他是另一种形式的聪明人，连杰克斯都有这种看法。他是傻子，应当说傻话；然而他的话中又锋芒毕露，说傻有些傻，但傻中却包含着别人说不出的智慧。如他对情人奥菊蕾说："最真实的诗是最虚妄的；情人们都富有诗意，他们在诗里发的誓，可以说都是情人们的假话。"剧中没有别人再说出比这含意深刻的话。杰克斯可以说是一个忧虑的哲学家，而试金石却是一个快乐的哲学家。杰克斯寻求大自然，想悟道而逃避社会；试金石却乐观主义地混在社会中，充分利用人生舞台表演自己。这两个人中谁更符合莎士比亚的哲学思想，很难判定。但至少他们每个人的思想中有一部分就是莎士比亚的思想。莎士比亚正是通过他们的口传达出自己对时世的看法。莎士比亚在伦敦住了 25 年后回到故乡，实际上就是杰克斯回归自然的想法；莎士比亚的不少哲学思维和试金石的语言有关。

总之，可以看出，这部喜剧表现出一个乌托邦的理想世界。在这个理想世界中，道德显示出巨大的力量，恶人能受到感化，大家知恩能报，善良的人最后有善终。其中爱情纯朴，一见钟情。无疑，这是莎士比亚的理想境界。他不想用消灭恶人的方法去消灭恶，所以原来《罗瑟琳》小说中是以杀死篡位者后而皆大欢喜，这里莎士比亚用人道主义者的手法让篡位者改过自新，受感化而悟道。

莎士比亚在剧中表现出他个人的愿望:善能战胜恶,达到纯真和幸福,从而把这种理想与现实之中的虚伪友谊、轻佻爱情、尔虞我诈、不容良善的情况作了对比。

三

莎士比亚的书面语言丰富多彩,虽读数遍而不生厌,而且能像孔夫子所说的那样, 每读一次都能温故知新。毕竟莎士比亚语言距今 400 年,和现代英语有一定区别,读者在阅读时可能会遇到一些麻烦,同样的词根,而有不同的含义,甚至还有拼写上的不同,如下面一些词是常遇到的:

原文	今文	原文	今文
an	if	ere	before
ay	yes	methinks	it seems to
become	suit	spake	spoke
coz	cousin	nay	no
prithee	please	ta'en	taken
sooth	truth	yon	yond, yonder

以上只是几个例子,更多的还会在注释中出现,请读者随时注意。另外,在形容词方面,莎士比亚也有特点,如常用 - able 代替一般形容词,像用 deceivable 代 deceitful, tuneable 代 tuneful。以下还有一些例子也可作为读者的参考:

cureless(incurable)	careless(uncared for)
grac'd(gracious)	plausive(plausible)
guiled(treachrous)	unavoided(inevitable)
disdain'd(disdainful)	timeless(untimely)
unmeritable(undeserving)	questionable(inviting question)

除词汇外,《皆大欢喜》中存在着许多值得欣赏与学习的修辞现象。如明喻方面有:

Sweet are the uses of adversity,
Which, like the toad, ugly and venomous,
Wears yet a precious jewel in his head.

(Ⅱ.i.12 – 14)

隐喻方面有：

All the world's a stage,
And all the men and woman merely players:
They have their exits and their entrances,
And one man in his time plays many parts.

(Ⅱ.vii.139 – 142)

拟人化方面有：

Though Nature hath given us wit to flout at Fortune, hath not
Fortune sent in this fool to cut off the argument?

(Ⅰ.ii.45 – 46)

在语法方面，按现在英语语法的标准看，有些句子似乎是错的，而在当时是流行用法。如主谓语数不一致，动词过去分词用了过去时等，这些方面在阅读时都须留心。

莎士比亚时代的舞台语言以鲜明、有力、生动为主（因为这样才富有修辞效果），而语法处于次要地位。因为在激动的台词中，由于思路和情感的变化，语言也常有超出常规的变化。

四

《莎士比亚戏剧全集》最早于 1947 年由上海世界书局出版，译者是之江大学毕业生、年青的翻译家朱生豪先生（1912—1944）。他在《莎士比亚戏剧全集》的译者自序中曾说过：

"余笃嗜莎剧，尝首尾研诵全集至十余遍，于原作精神自觉颇有会心。……历年来辛苦搜集之各种莎集版本，及诸家注释考证批评之书，不下一、二百册。"

朱生豪悉心研究莎学，苦读原著并研究各种注释本，治学严谨，一字一句都出自心血。虽然生活于贫穷疾病之中，而埋头伏案，凡十年，译31个剧本，仅剩6个史剧未译。因此“毕生精力，殆已尽于兹矣。”

朱生豪先生说他译莎剧的宗旨是：保持原作神韵，忠实传达原文之意趣。凡遇原文中与中国语法不合之处，往往再三咀嚼，“不惜全部更易原文之结构，务使作者之命意豁然呈露，不为晦涩之字句所掩蔽。”朱先生不提倡硬译，注重传神意译。无论从哪一方面讲，他的译文都是优秀的译文。

我在校注《皆大欢喜》时，主要是根据Riverside版本，只加上漏译的地方和改动编排上的次序，因为朱先生所根据的版本不同，编排上有些差异。朱先生是嘉兴人，在杭州读大学，译文中夹着一些嘉兴、杭州的习语，也译得恰如其分。如遇个别字和普通话不同，免使读者误会，我便改换一字。在人名、地名上都按照原译不改，但读者应当了解目前通常的译法有改变，如：岳力佛（奥立佛），鄂兰陀（奥兰多），亚丹（亚当），薛维厄斯（西尔维斯）等。

如果说朱生豪先生的译文有值得改进的地方，那就是莎翁原剧中许多对话用了五步抑扬格的素体诗，朱先生的译文用的是散文。如果将来有新的译本采用符合莎翁原剧的译文，那是一个改进。

我在校注时采各家之长，尽量做到读之易懂，简明确切。如读者借助注释下些功夫，是可以读懂原著的。遇到一些考据中的疑难问题可不必探究，因为这需要大量的资料及工具书。如遇注释不足之处，希读者指出，以便再版时改进。

罗志野

1997年6月1日于南昌大学

AS YOU LIKE IT

Dramatis Personae

Duke Senior, *living in banishment*

Duke Frederick, *his brother, and usurper of his dominions*

Amiens
Jaques } *lords attending on the banished Duke*

Le Beau, *a courtier attending upon Duke Frederick*

Charles, *wrestler to Duke Frederick*

Oliver
Jaques
Orlando } *sons or Sir Rowland de Boys*

Adam
Dennis } *servants to Oliver*

Touchstone, *a clown*

Sir Oliver Martext, *a vicar*

Corin
Silvius } *shepherds*

William, *a country fellow, in love with Audrey*

A person representing Hymen

Rosalind, *daughter-to the banished Duke*

Celia, *daughter to Duke Frederick*

Phebe, *a shepherdess*

Audrey, *a country wench*

Lords, Pages, Foresters, *and* Attendants

Scene: *Oliver' s house; Duke Frederick' s court; and the forest of Arden*

---

1. Dramatis personae ['drɑːmətis – pəː'səunai], (拉丁)剧中人物。
2. 人物名字读音:

Duke Frederick ['fredrik]

Amiens [ə'mjiənz]

Jaques ['dʒeik(w)iz] 杰克斯。

Le Beau [lə'bɔː]

Charles [tʃɑːlz]

Oliver ['ɔlivə]

Jaques ['dʒæks] 贾克斯。

Orlando [ɔː'lɑːndəu]

Adam ['ædəm]

剧中人物

公爵　在放逐中
弗雷特力克　其弟，篡位者
阿米恩斯、杰克斯　逐公的从臣
勒·波　弗雷特力克的侍臣
查尔斯　拳师
岳力佛、贾克斯、鄂兰陀　罗兰·特·鲍埃爵士之子
亚丹、丹尼斯　岳力佛之仆
试金石　小丑
岳力佛·马退克斯脱师傅　牧师
库林、薛维厄斯　牧人
威廉　乡人，恋奥菊蕾
扮亥门者
罗瑟琳　逐公之女
西莉霞　弗雷特力克之女
菲琵　牧女
奥菊蕾　村姑
众臣、侍童、林居人及侍从等

地点　岳力佛宅旁庭园
篡公的宫廷
亚登森林

Dennis [ˈdenis]
Martext [ˈmɑːtekst]
Corin [ˈkɔrin]
Silvius [ˈsilviəs]
Audrey [ˈɔːdri]
Hymen [ˈhaimən]：希腊神话中的婚姻之神。
Rosalind [ˈrəusəlind]
Celia [ˈsiːliə]
Phebe [ˈfiːbi]

ACT I

Scene Ⅰ—An Orchard near Oliver's House

Enter Orlando and Adam.

Orl. As I remember, Adam, it was upon this fashion bequeath'd [1] me by will [2] but [3] poor a [4] thousand crowns [5], and, as thou say'st, charg'd [6] my brother, on his blessing [7], to breed me well [8], and there begins my sadness. My brother Japues he keeps at school [9], and report speaks goldenly [10] of his profit [11]. For my part, he keeps me rustically [12] at home, or (to speak more properly) stays me here at home unkept [13]; for call you [14] that keeping for a gentleman of my birth, that differs not [15] from the stalling [16] of an ox? His horses are bred better, for besides that they are fair [17] with their feeding, they are taught their manage [18], and to that end riders dearly [19] hir'd; but I (his brother) gain nothing under him but growth, for the which [20] his animals on his dunghills are as much bound [21] to him as I. Besides this nothing that he so plentifully gives me, the something that nature gave me his countenance [22] seems to take from me. He lets me feed with his hinds [23], bars me [24] the place of a brother, and as much as [25] in him lies, mines my gentility [26] with my education [27]. This is it, Adam, that grieves [28] me, and the spirit of my father, which I think is within me [29], begins to mutiny [30] against this servitude. I will no longer endure it, though yet I know no wise remedy how to avoid it.

Enter Oliver.

Adam. Yonder comes my master, your brother.

Orl. Go apart, Adam, and thou shalt hear how he will shake me up [31].

Oli. Now, sir, what make you [32] here?

Orl. Nothing. I am not taught to make any thing.

---

1. **upon … bequeath'd:** upon this fashion = in this way. bequeath'd，前面省去主语 he，即 Orlando 的父亲 Rowland。bequeath'd 即 bequeathed. 这里省略了 e 的读音和拼写，以压缩音节。用' 标明元音的省略，这种省略法常见于诗中。
2. **by will:** 在（父亲的）遗嘱中。
3. **but:** only.
4. **poor a:** a poor.
5. **crown:** 值 0.25 英镑的银币。
6. **charg'd:** charged 前面省掉主语 he.
7. **on his blessing:** 如果要得到他的祝福。
8. **to breed me well:** 把我好好扶养成人。从前行 as thou say'st 至第 4 行 me well，全意是：正如你提醒的那样，我父亲要我哥哥把我扶养成人，否则就得不到他死前的祝福。
9. **keeps at school:** 送进大学深造。school 即 university.
10. **goldenly:** 热情洋溢地。

第一幕

第一场　岳力佛宅旁园中

鄂兰陀及亚丹上。

鄂　亚丹，我记得遗嘱上只给了我一笔小小的一千块钱，而且正像你所说的，吩咐我的大哥把我好生教养，否则他不能得到我父亲的祝福：我的不幸就这样开始了。他把我的二哥贾克斯送进学校，据说成绩很好；可是我呢，他却叫我像个村汉似地住在家里，或者再说得确当一点，他把我一点不照顾地关在家里：你说像我这种身分的良家子弟，就可以像一条牛那样养着的吗？他的马匹也还比我养得好些；因为除了食料充足之外，还要把它们调练起来，因此用重金雇下了骑师；可是我，他的兄弟，却不曾在他手下得到一点好处，除了让我徒然地长大起来，这是我跟他那些粪堆上的畜生一样要感激他的。他除了这样慷慨地不给我什么之外，还要剥夺去我固有的一点点天分；他叫我和佃工在一起过活，不把我当兄弟看待，用这种教育来摧毁我的高贵的素质。这是使我伤心的缘故，亚丹；我觉得在我身体之内的我父亲的精神已经因为受不住这种奴隶的生活而反抗起来了。我一定不能再忍受下去，虽然我还不曾想到怎样避免它的妥当的方法。

岳力佛上。

亚　大爷，您的哥哥在那边来了。

鄂　走旁边去，亚丹，你就会听到他会怎样欺侮我。

岳　嘿，少爷！你来做什么？

鄂　不做什么；我不曾学习过做什么。

---

11. **profit:** 学业进步。
12. **rustically:** 像乡下人一样地。
13. **stays me … unkept:** 把我留在家中不管（养而不教）。unkept 意为 without proper maintenance; uneducated.
14. **call you:** do you call.
15. **differs not:** does not differ.
16. **stalling:** 关在牛圈里。
17. **fair:** 身体良好。
18. **manage:** 驯练马的步法。
19. **dearly:** 不惜重金。
20. **the which:** which 是名词，在古英语中 which 前可加定冠词。
21. **bound:** 感激。
22. **countenance:** 亲切行为（有反讽意味）。
23. **hinds:** 农工，佃工。
24. **bars me:** 不把我当作……看待。
25. **as much as in him lies:** 尽他所能。
26. **mines my gentility:** 败坏我的高贵出身。
27. **with my education:** 对我用这种教育(扶养)。
28. **grieves:** 使……伤心。
29. **within me:** 在我心灵里。
30. **mutiny:** 反抗。
31. **shake me up:** 责骂我。
32. **make you:** are you doing.

Oli. What mar[33] you then, sir?

Orl. Marry[34], sir, I am helping you to mar that which God make, a poor unworthy brother of yours, with idleness.

Oli. Marry, sir, be better employ'd, and be naught[35] a while[36].

Orl. Shall I keep your hogs and eat husks with them? What prodigal portion have I spent, that I should come to such penury[37]?

Oli. Know you where[38] you are, sir?

Orl. O, sir, very well; here in your orchard[39].

Oli. Know you before whom, sir?

Orl. Ay, better than him I am before knows me. I know you are my eldest brother, and in the gentle condition of blood[40] you should so know me. The courtesy of nations[41] allows[42] you my better, in that you are the first born, but the same tradition takes not away my blood, were there twenty brothers betwixt[43] us. I have as much of my father in me as you, albeit[44] I confess your coming before me is nearer to his reverence[45].

Oli. What, boy[46]! [*Strikes him.*]

Orl. Come, come, elder brother, you are too young in this[47]. [*Collaring him.*]

Oli. Wilt thou lay hands on me, villain?

Orl. I am no villain[48]; I am the youngest son of Sir Rowland de Boys. He was my father, and he is thrice a villain that says such a father begot villains. Wert thou not my brother, I would not take this hand from thy throat till this other had pull'd out thy tongue for saying so. Thou hast rail'd on[49] thyself.

Adam. [*Coming forward.*] Sweet masters, be patient[50], for your father's remembrance[51], be at accord[52].

Oli. Let me go, I say.

Orl. I will not till I please. You shall hear me. My father charg'd you in his will to give me good education. You have train'd me like a peasant, obscuring and hiding from me all gentleman-like qualities[53]. The spirit of my father grows strong in me, and I will no longer endure it; therefore

---

33. **mar:** 是 make 的对义语,这里意为 damage。
34. **Marry**[古]感叹词:(表示轻蔑、愤怒等)哎呀!哟!由 by the Virgin Mary 演变而来。Marry 本指圣母 Mary,这里是轻微的诅咒。
35. **be naught:** 一种温和的诅咒,等于 go to the devil,或 make yourself scarce。
36. **a while:** for a while.
37. **Shall I keep … such penury:** 难道我要为你看猪,让我和猪一起吃糠?我受到如此惩罚,究竟浪费了父亲留下来的什么?见《新约·路加福音》第 15 章第 11—32 节中典故:一个放荡的小儿子在耗尽父亲留给他们的产业后,为人放猪,并以猪食充饥。
38. **where:** 在谁的面前(下面 Orlando 的回答是有意避开其锋芒)。
39. **orchard:** 花园。
40. **gentle … blood:** 优良高尚的血缘;高贵的出身
41. **courtesy of nations:** 长子继承权的习俗

岳　那么你在作践些什么呢,少爷?

鄂　哼,大爷,我在帮您的忙,把一个上帝造下来的、您的可怜的没有用处的兄弟用游惰来作践着哩。

岳　那么你给我做事去,别站在这儿吧,少爷。

鄂　我要去看守您的猪,跟它们一起吃糠吗?我浪费了什么了,才要受这种惩罚?

岳　你知道你在什么地方吗,少爷?

鄂　噢,大爷,我知道得很清楚;我是在这儿您的园子里。

岳　你知道你是当着谁说话吗,少爷?

鄂　嗽,我知道我面前这个人,比他知道我更明白些。我知道你是我的大哥;照你的高贵的血统说起来,你也应该知道我是谁。按着世界的常礼,你的身分比我高些,因为你是长子;可是同样的礼法却不能取去我的血统,即使我们之间还有二十个兄弟。我的血液里有着跟你一样多的我们父亲的素质;虽然我承认你的居长在名分上是应该格外受人敬重一些。

岳　什么,孩子!(打他。)

鄂　算了吧,算了吧,大哥,你不用这样卖老啊。(揪住他的领口。)

岳　你要向我动起手来了吗,混蛋?

鄂　我不是混蛋;我是罗兰·特·鲍埃爵士的小儿子,他是我的父亲;谁敢说这样一位父亲会生下混蛋儿子来的,才是个大混蛋。你倘不是我的哥哥,我这手一定不放松你的喉咙,直等我那另一只手拔出了你的舌头为止,因为你说了这样的话,你骂的是你自己。

亚　(上前。)好爷爷们,别生气;看在去世老爷的脸上,大家和和气气的吧!

岳　放开我!

鄂　等我高兴放你的时候再放你;你一定要听我说话。父亲在遗嘱上吩咐你给我好的教育,你却把我训练得像个农夫,不让我跟上流社会接触。父亲的精神在我心中炽烈起来,我再也忍受不下去了。

---

42. **allows**: acknowledges.
43. **betwixt**[古、诗] = between.
44. **albeit**[古] = though.
45. **your coming … reverence**: 你比我早来人世,理所当然更应该得到尊敬。
46. **boy**: 称他 boy 是侮辱之词。
47. **young in this**: inexperienced in fighting. 在打斗方面是外行。 **this**: this fighting.
48. **villain**: Oliver 所说 villain 和 Orlando 所说 villain 意思不同。Oliver 所说 villain 意为"混蛋";而 Orlando 所说的 villain 是指"出身低贱的人"。
49. **rail'd on**: 诽谤。
50. **be patient**: 控制自己。
51. **remembrance**: memory.
52. **at accord**: 相互客客气气。
53. **qualities**: 本领,成就。

allow me such exercises [54] as may become [55] a gentleman, or give me the poor allottery [56] my father left me by testament, with that I will go buy my fortunes [57].

Oli. And what wilt thou do? beg, when that is spent? Well, sir, get you in. I will not long be troubled with you; you shall have some part of your will [58]. I pray you leave me.

Orl. I will no further offend you than becomes me for my good.

Oli. Get you [59] with him, you old dog.

Adam. Is "old dog" my reward? Most true, I have lost my teeth [60] in your service. God be with my old master, he would not have spoke [61] such a word. [*Exeunt Orlando and Adam.*]

Oli. Is it even so [62]? Begin you to grow upon me [63]? I will physic your rankness [64], and yet give no thousand crowns neither [65]. Holla, Dennis!

Enter Dennis.

Den. Calls your worship [66]?

Oli. Was not Charles, the Duke's wrastler [67], here to speak with me?

Den. So please you [68], he is here at the door, and importunes access to you [69].

Oli. Call him in. [*Exit Dennis.*] 'Twill be a good way; and to-morrow the wrastling is.

Enter Charles.

Cha. Good morrow [70] to your worship.

Oli. Good Monsieur Charles, what's the new news at the new court?

Cha. There's no news at the court, sir, but the old news: that is, the old Duke is banish'd by his younger brother the new Duke, and three or four loving lords [71] have put themselves into voluntary exile with him, whose lands and revenues [72] enrich the new Duke; therefore he gives them good leave to wander [73].

---

54. **exercises**: 技艺。
55. **become**: 适合。
56. **poor allottery**: 一小笔(遗产)。
57. **go buy my fortunes**: 自觅生计。
58. **your will**: 你所要的。
59. **get you**: 你走吧。
60. **lost my teeth**: 年老牙落。
61. **spoke**: spoken.
62. **Is it even so**: 有这样的事吗?
63. **grow upon me**: 凌驾于我之上不服管了。
64. **physic your rankness**: 治一治你的傲气。physic 是动词。
65. **neither**: 这句中的 no … neither 是伊丽莎白时代的用法，以双重否定表示否定。这里

你得允许我去学习那种适合于上流人身分的技艺；否则把父亲在遗嘱里指定给我的那笔小小的钱给了我，也好让我去自寻生路。

岳 等到那笔钱用完了你便怎样?去做叫化子吗?哼,少爷,给我进去吧,别再跟我找麻烦了;你可以得到你所要的一部分。请你走吧。

鄂 我不愿过分冒犯你,除了为我自身的利益。

岳 你跟着他去吧,你这老狗!

亚 “老狗”便是您给我的谢意吗?一点不错,我服侍你们已经服侍得牙齿都落光了。上帝和我的老爷同在！他是决不会说出这种话来的。(鄂、亚下。)

岳 竟有这种事吗?你不服我管了吗?我要把你的傲气去掉,却不给你那一千块钱。喂,丹尼斯!

丹尼斯上。

丹 大爷叫我吗?

岳 公爵手下那个拳师查尔斯不是在这儿要跟我说话吗?

丹 禀大爷,他就在门口,要求见您哪。

岳 叫他进来。(丹下。)这是一条妙计;明天就是摔交的日子。

查尔斯上。

查 早安,大爷!

岳 查尔斯好朋友,新朝廷里有些什么新消息?

查 朝廷里没有什么消息,大爷,只有一些老消息:那就是说老公爵给他的弟弟新公爵放逐了;三、四个忠心的大臣自愿跟着他出亡,他们的地产收入都给新公爵没收了去,因此他巴不得他们一个个滚蛋。

---

neither 意为 either。

66. **Calls your worship:** Does your worship call me?

67. **wrastler:** wrestler,拳师。

68. **So please you:** if you please.

69. **importunes access to you:** 要求见您。

70. **good morrow:** good morning.

71. **loving lords:** 热爱老公爵的大臣。

72. **lands and revenues:** 地产和收入。

73. **gives them good leave to wander:** 允许他们随便到哪里去。**wander:** go where one likes.

Oli. Can you tell if Rosalind, the Duke's daughter, be banish'd with her father?

Cha. O no; for the Duke's daughter, her cousin[74], so loves her, being ever from their cradles bred together[75], that she would have follow'd her exile, or have died to stay[76] behind her. She is at the court, and no less belov'd of[77] her uncle than his own daughter, and never two ladies lov'd as they do.

Oli. Where will the old Duke live?

Cha. They say he is already in the forest of Arden[78], and a many merry men with him; and there they live like the old Robin Hood of England[79]. They say many young gentlemen flock to him every day, and fleet[80] the time carelessly[81], as they did in the golden world[82].

Oli. What, you wrastle to-morrow before the new Duke?

Cha. Marry, do I, sir; and I came to acquaint you with a matter. I am given, sir, secretly to understand that your younger brother, Orlando, hath a disposition[83] to come in disguis'd against me to try a fall[84]. To-morrow, sir, I wrastle for my credit[85], and he that escapes me without some broken limb shall[86] acquit him well. Your brother is but young and tender, and for your love[87] I would be loath to foil him[88], as I must for my own honor if he come in; therefore out of my love to you, I came hither[89] to acquaint you withal[90], that[91] either you might stay[92] him from his intendment[93], or brook[94] such disgrace well as he shall run into, in that it is a thing of his own search, and altogether against my will.

Oli. Charles, I thank thee for thy love to me, which thou shalt find I will most kindly requite[95]. I had myself notice of my brother's purpose herein[96], and have by underhand[97] means labor'd to dissuade him from it; but he is resolute. I'll tell thee, Charles, it is the stubbornest young fellow of France, full of ambition, an envious emulator[98] of every man's good parts[99], a secret and villainous contriver[100] against me his natural brother[101]; therefore use thy discretion—I had as lief[102] thou didst break his neck as his finger. And thou wert best look to't[103];

---

74. **her cousin**: 她的堂妹。
75. **being ever … bred together**: 一起从摇篮中抚养成长起来的。
76. **to stay**: 坚持。
77. **belov'd of**: loved by.
78. **the forest of Arden**: 根据莎士比亚所掌握的 Thomas Lodge 的材料，此森林为 Forest of Ardennes，在法国；而莎士比亚这里说的 Arden 森林则是在他的故乡沃列克郡。离他母亲的家不远，是他从小就很熟悉的地方。
79. **the old Robin Hood of England**: 罗宾汉是英国中世纪时的著名绿林豪杰，向来以劫富济贫称著，是妇孺皆知的传奇性人物。
80. **fleet**: 消度。
81. **carelessly**: 无忧无虑地。
82. **the golden world**: 黄金时代，是古希腊罗马诗人假托的古时理想时代，人们过着简单朴素、无忧无虑的田园式生活。
83. **dispositon**: 想法。
84. **fall**: 回合；交手。

岳　你知道公爵的女儿罗瑟琳是不是也跟她的父亲一起放逐了？

查　啊，不；因为公爵的女儿，她的族妹自小便跟她在一个摇篮里长大，非常爱她，一定要跟她一同出亡，否则便要寻死；所以她现在仍旧在宫里，她的叔父把她像自家女儿一样看待着；从来不曾有两位小姐像她们这样要好的了。

岳　老公爵预备住在什么地方呢？

查　据说他已经在亚登森林了，有好多随从跟着他；他们在那边度着英国的老罗宾·荷德那样的生活。据说每天有许多青年贵人投奔到他那儿去，逍遥自得地把时间消磨过去，像是置身在古昔的黄金时代里一样。

岳　喂，你明天要当着新公爵面前摔交吗？

查　正是，大爷；我来就是要通知您一件事情。我得到了一个风声，大爷，说您的令弟鄂兰陀想要假扮了明天来跟我交手一下。明天这一场摔交，大爷，是与我的名誉有关的；谁想不断一根骨头而安然逃出，必须好好留点儿神才行。令弟年纪太轻，顾念着咱们的交情，我不能下手把他打败；可是为了我自己的名誉起见，他如果要来，我却非得给他一点厉害不可。为此看在咱们交情的份上，我来通报您一声：您或者劝他打断了这个念头；或者请您不用为了他所将要遭到的羞辱而生气，这全然是他自取其咎，并非我的本意。

岳　查尔斯，多谢你对我的好意，我一定会重重报答你的。我自己也已经注意到舍弟的意思，曾经用婉言劝阻过他；可是他执意不改。我告诉你，查尔斯，他是在全法国顶无理可喻的一个兄弟，野心勃勃，一见人家有什么好处，心里总是不服，而且老是在阴谋设计陷害我，他的同胞的兄长。一切悉听你的尊意吧；我巴不得你把他的头颈和手指一起扭断了呢。你得留心一些；

85. **for my credit**: 和我名誉有关。
86. **shall**: 必须
87. **for your love**: 为了和你的交情。
88. **loath ot foil him**: 不愿意击败他。
89. **hither**: here.
90. **withal**: with it,(向你报告)这件事。
91. **that**: so that.
92. **stay**: 阻止；劝。
93. **intendment**: 打算；念头。
94. **brook**(*v.t*): 忍受(用于否定文)
95. **most kindly requite**: 欣然回报。requite 意为 reward。
96. **I had myself … herein**: 我本人已注意到我弟弟有如此的念头。
97. **underhand**: 间接的；私下。
98. **emulator**: 竞争者。
99. **good parts**: 好处；优点。
100. **contriver**: 阴谋诡计的人。
101. **his natural brother**: 他自己的兄长。这里 natural 意为"自己的"。
102. **had as lief**: 宁愿；巴不得。
103. **thou were best look to't**: 你最好得留心一些。

for if thou dost him any slight disgrace, or if he do not mightily grace himself on thee [104], he will practice against [105] thee by poison, entrap thee by some treacherous device, and never leave thee till he hath ta'en thy life by some indirect means or other; for I assure thee (and almost with tears I speak it) there is not one so young and so villainous this day living. I speak but brotherly [106] of him, but should I anatomize [107] him to thee as he is, I must blush and weep, and thou must look pale and wonder.

Cha. I am heartily glad I came hither to you. If he come to-morrow, I'll give him his payment [108]. If ever he go alone again [109], I'll never wrastle for priaze more. And so God keep [110] your worship! [*Exit.*]

Oli. Farewell, good Charles. Now will I stir [111] this gamester. I hope I shall see an end of him [112]; for my soul (yet I know not why) hates nothing more than he. Yet he's gentle [113], never school'd and yet learned, full of noble device [114], of all sorts [115] enchantingly belov'd [116], and indeed so much in the heart of the world, and especially of my own people, who best know him, that I am altogether mispris'd [117]. But it shall not be so long, this wrastler shall clear all [118]. Nothing remains but that I kindle [119] the boy thither [120], which now I'll go about [121]. [*Exit.*]

Scene II—A Lawn before the Duke's Palace

Enter Rosalind and Celia.

Cel. I pray thee, Rosalind, sweet my coz [122], be merry.

Ros. Dear Celia—I show more mirth than I am mistress of [123], and would you [124] yet I were merrier? Unless you could teach me to forget a banish'd father, you must not learn [125] me how to remember any extraordinary pleasure.

Cel. Herein I see thou lov'st me not with the full weight that I love thee. If my uncle, thy banish'd father, had banish'd thy uncle, the Duke my father, so [126] thou hadst been still with me, I could have taught my love to take thy father for [127] mine; so wouldst thou, if the truth of thy love to me were so righteously remper'd as mine is to thee [128].

---

104. **grace himself on thee:** 他对你手下留情。
105. **practice against:** 阴谋陷害。
106. **brotherly:** 兄弟手足之情。
107. **anatomize:** 分析；和盘托出。
108. **give him his payment:** 给他应得的下场。
109. **If ever he go alone again:** 这里意思是：如果我打不断他的腿，他还能独自行走的话。go alone 意为 walk without help。go 前省去 could。
110. **keep:** 保佑；关怀。
111. **stir:** 鼓动；挑拨。
112. **see an end of him:** (再)见不到他；他送了命。
113. **gentle:** 性格高尚善良。
114. **device:** 意向。
115. **of all sorts:** 各种各样的人。
116. **enchantingly belov'd:** 魔力般地被爱戴 belov'd 即 beloved。
117. **mispris'd:** misprised；瞧不起

要是你略为削了他一点面子，或者他不能大大地削你的面子，他就会用毒药毒死你，用奸谋陷害你，非把你的性命用卑鄙的手段除掉了不肯干休。不瞒你说，我一说起也忍不住要流泪，在现在世界上没有比他更奸恶的年轻人了。为了自己兄弟的关系，我还不好怎样说他；假如我把他的真相完全告诉了你，那我一定要惭愧而哭泣，你也要脸色发白而大吃一惊的。

查 我真幸运上您这儿来。假如他明天来，我一定要给他一顿教训；倘若不叫他瘸了腿，我以后再不跟人家摔交赌锦标了。好，上帝保佑您大爷！(下。)

岳 再见，好查尔斯。——现在我要去挑拨这位好勇斗狠的家伙了。我希望他送了命。我自己也不明白为什么我是那么恨他；说起来他很善良，从来不曾受过教育，然而却很有学问，充满了高贵的思想，无论哪一等人都爱戴他；真的大家都是这样喜欢他，尤其是我自己手下的人，以致于我倒给人家轻视起来。可是情形不会长久是这样的；这个拳师可以给我解决一切。现在我只消把那孩子激动前去就是了；我就去。(下。)

第二场　公爵宫门前草地

罗瑟琳及西莉霞上。

西 罗瑟琳，我的好姊姊，请你快活些吧。

罗 亲爱的西莉霞，我已经强作欢容，你还要我再快活一些吗？除非你能够教我怎样忘掉一个放逐的父亲，否则你总不能叫我记住无论怎样有趣的事情的。

西 我看出你的爱我抵不上我爱你那样深。要是我的伯父，你的放逐的父亲，放逐了你的叔父，我的父亲，只要你仍旧跟我在一起，我可以爱你的父亲就像我自己的父亲一样。假如你的爱我也像我的爱你一样真纯，那么你也一定会这样的。

---

118. **clear all:** 解决一切问题。
119. **kindle:** 激励。
120. **thither:** 去那里(比武)。
121. **go about:** 干起来。
122. **sweet my coz:** My deer cousin(我亲爱的堂姐)。coz[古] = cousin.
123. **show more mirth than I am mistress of:** 打起精神，强作欢颜。am mistress of: have at my command，即 actually feel。
124. 注意"你"字的用法。Celia 称 Rosalind 为"thou"是表示亲密；而 Rosalind 因自己父亲(即长公爵)被流放，现在是寄人篱下，所以称 Celia 为"you"，是表示尊敬。
125. **learn:** instruct，教。
126. **so:** provided that，只要。
127. **take … for** = take … to be，认为，看作。
128. **if the truth … to thee:** 如果你对我的爱也像我对你的爱一样的真纯，你也会如此的。truth 意为真纯。

Ros. Well, I will forget the condition of my estate [129], to rejoice in yours.

Cel. You know my father hath no child but I [130], nor none is like to have [131], and truly when he dies, thou shalt be his heir; for what he hath taken away from thy father perforce [132], I will render [133] thee again in affection. By mine honor [134], I will, and when I break that oath, let me turn monster. Therefore, my sweet Rose, my dear Rose [135], be merry.

Ros. From henceforth[136] I will, coz, and devise sports [137]. Let me see—what think you of falling in love?

Cel. Marry, I prithee [138] do, to make sport withal [139]. But love no man in good earnest [140], nor no further in sport neither, than with safety of a pure blush thou mayst in honor come off again[141].

Ros. What shall be our sport then?

Cel. Let us sit and mock the good huswife [142] Fortune from her wheel[143], that her gifts may henceforth be bestow'd equally.

Ros. I would [144] we could do so; for her benefits are mightily misplac'd, and the bountiful blind woman[145] doth most mistake in her gifts to women.

Cel. 'Tis true, for those that she makes fair she scarce makes honest [146], and those that she makes honest she makes very ill-favoredly [147].

Ros. Nay, now thou goest from Fortune's office to Nature's [148]. Fortune reigns in gifts of the world, not in the lineaments of Nature [149].

Enter Touchstone.

Cel. No; when Nature hath made a fair creature, may she not by Fortune fall into the fire[150]? Though Nature hath given us wit to flout [151] at Fortune, hath not Forune sent in this fool [152] to cut off the argument [153]?

Ros. Indeed there is Fortune too hard for Nature, when Fortune makes Nature's natural [154] the cutter-off of Nature's wit.

Cel. Peradventure this is not Fortune's work neither, but Nature's, who perceiveth our natural wits too dull to reason of such goddesses,

---

129. **estate:** state,处境。
130. **but I:** 除我之外。注意英语的特点，这里 hath no child but I 意为：除我之外没有孩子，可以译为：只有我一个孩子，但这里的“but”不是“只有”的意思，而是“除……”。
131. **nor none is like to have:** nor is he likely to have any other (children)，即：很可能再不会有别的孩子了。
132. **perforce:** 此词是副词，意为 by force，即“用暴力”。
133. **render:** 归还。
134. **by my honor:** 用我的名誉发誓。
135. **Rose:** 是 Rosalind 的爱称。
136. **henceforce:** 从今以后。
137. **sports:** 消遣娱乐。
138. **I prithee:** I pray you.
139. **to make sport withal:** 只拿它当作消遣 withal: with it(拿它)。

罗 好,我愿意忘记我自己的处境,为了你而高兴起来。

西 你知道我父亲只有我一个孩子,看来也不见得会再有了,等他去世之后,你便可以承继他;因为他用暴力从你父亲手里夺了来的,我便要用爱心归还给你。凭着我的名誉起誓,我一定会这样;要是我背了誓,让我变成个妖怪。所以,我的好罗瑟琳,我的亲爱的罗瑟琳,快活起来吧。

罗 妹妹,从此以后我要高兴起来,想出一些消遣的法子。让我看;你想来一下子恋爱怎样?

西 好的,不妨作为消遣,可是不要认真爱起人来;而且玩笑也总不要开得过度,羞答答地脸红了一下子就算了,不要弄到丢了脸摆不脱身。

罗 那么我们作什么消遣呢?

西 让我们坐下来嘲笑那位好管家太太命运之神,叫她羞得离开了纺车,免得她的赏赐老是不公平。

罗 我希望我们能够这样做,因为她的恩典完全是滥给的。这位慷慨的瞎眼婆子在对于女人的赏赐上尤其是乱来。

西 一点不错,因为被她给了美貌的,她总不让她们贞洁;被她给了贞洁的,她便叫她们生得怪难看的。

罗 不,现在你把命运的职务拉扯到造物身上去了;命运管理着人间的赏罚,可是管不了天生的相貌。

试金石上。

西 管不了吗?造物主生下了一个美貌的人儿来,命运不会把她推到火里去而损坏了她的容颜吗?造物虽然给我们智慧,可以把命运取笑,可是命运不已经差这个傻瓜来打断我们的谈话了吗?

罗 真的,那么命运太对不起造物了,她会叫一个天生的傻瓜来打断天生的智慧。

西 也许这也不干命运的事,而是造物的意思,因为看到我们的天生的智慧太迟钝了,不配议论神明,

140. **in good earnest:** 当真,认真。

141. **nor no further … come off again:** 开玩笑也不宜过分,不要弄得羞涩的天真无法保护你体面地脱身。其中的 safety: safeguard(保卫); pure: 天真的; in honor: 道义上; **come off**:逃脱;摆脱,脱身。

142. **huswife:** house wife.

143. **Fortune from her wheel:** Fortune 即 Fortuna,是希腊神话中的命运女神。据传说她用纺车织出人类的命运,就像纺纱女(house wife)一样,纺车的起落决定着人的祸福。这里的 from 意为 away from,后面的 that 即 so that.

144. **would:** wish.

145. **bountiful blind woman:** 慷慨大方的瞎眼婆。这也是命运女神,因为她在施行赏罚时遮住眼睛,故有瞎眼婆之称。这里的 bountiful 意为慷慨大方的。

146. **honest:** 贞洁的。

147. **ill-favoredly:** 丑陋的。

148. **thou … Nature's:** 你把命运女神的职务捡到造物者的身上去了。**goest:** go 的第二人称,单数,现在时,与 thou 连用。**office:** 职能。

149. **the lineaments of Nature:** 自然(造物者)所赋予的相貌。

150. **fire:** 地狱之火。

151. **flout:** 嘲笑。

152. **this fool:** 即 Touchstone,弄臣试金石,暗示他能辨别人的真伪与智愚。下面又说到他是"砺石",即他能磨利和激发旁人的机智。

153. **argument:** 机智的交谈。

154. **natural:** 白痴,傻瓜(这里是名词)。

and hath sent this natural for our whetstone; for always the dullness of the fool is the whetstone of the wits. How now, wit, whither wander you[155]?

Touch. Mistress, you must come away to your father.

Cel. Were you made the messenger?

Touch. No, by mine honor[156], but I was bid to come for you.

Ros. Where learn'd you that oath[157], fool?

Touch. Of a certain knight, that swore by his honor they were good pancakes, and swore by his honor the mustard was naught. Now I'll stand to it, the pancakes were naught, and the mustard was good, and yet was not the knight forsworn[158].

Cel. How prove you that, in the great heap of your knowledge?

Ros. Ay, marry, now unmuzzle[159] your wisdom.

Touch. Stand you both forth now. Stroke your chins, and swear by your beards that I am a knave.

Cel. By our beards (if we had them) thou art[160].

Touch. By my knavery (if I had it) then I were. But if you swear by that is not[161], you are not forsworn. No more was this knight, swearing by his honor, for he never had any; or if he had, he had sworn it away before ever he saw those pancakes or that mustard.

Cel. Prithee, who is't that thou mean'st?

Touch. One that old Frederick, your father, loves.

Cel. My father's love is enough to honor him enough. Speak no more of him, you'll be whipt[162] for taxation[163] one of these days.

Touch. The more pity that fools may not speak wisely[164] what wise men do foolishly.

Cel. By my troth[165], thou sayest true; for since the little wit that fools have was silenc'd[166], the little foolery that wise men have makes a great show. Here comes Monsieur Le Beau.

Enter Le Beau.

Ros. With his mouth full of news.

---

155. **wit, whither wander you:** 聪明人，你往哪里去?这里 wit 意为聪明人。

156. **mine honor:** honor 读音为['ɔnə]，第一个音素是元音，所以 my 必用 mine，by mine honor 意为:以我的名誉发誓。

157. **that oath:** 指 by mine honor。

158. 作为一个弄臣是没有名誉的，只有骑士才有名誉，所以他才发了这段议论。**naught:** 没有价值的。**forsworn:** 发假誓。

159. **unmuzzle:** 释放，施展。

160. **thou art:** art 是 be 的第二人称单数，现在式，与 thou 连用。

所以才叫这傻瓜来做我们的砺石。因为傻瓜的愚蠢往往是聪明人的砺石。喂,聪明人!你到哪儿去?

试 小姐,快到您父亲那儿去。

西 你作起差人来了吗?

试 不,我以名誉为誓,我是奉命来请您去的。

罗 傻瓜,你从哪儿学来的这一句誓?

试 从一个武士那儿学来,他以名誉为誓说煎饼很好,又以名誉为誓说芥末不行;可是我知道煎饼不行,芥末很好;然而那武士却也不曾发假誓。

西 你怎样用你那一大堆的学问证明他不曾发假誓呢?

罗 嗷,对了,请把你的聪明施展出来吧。

试 您两人都站出来,摸摸你们的下巴,以你们的胡须为誓说我是个坏蛋。

西 以我们的胡须为誓,要是我们是有胡须的话,你是个坏蛋。

试 以我的坏蛋的身分为誓,要是我有坏蛋的身分的话,那么我便是个坏蛋。可是假如你们用你们所没有的东西起誓,你们便不算是发的假誓。这个武士用他的名誉起誓,因为他从来不曾有过什么名誉,所以他也不算是发的假誓;即使他曾经有过名誉,也早已在他看见这些煎饼和芥末之前发誓发掉了。

西 请问你说的是谁?

试 是您的父亲老弗雷特力克所喜欢的一个人。

西 我的父亲喜欢他,他也就够有名誉的了。够了,别再说起他;你总有一天会因为把人讥诮而吃鞭子的。

试 这就可发一叹了,聪明人可以做傻事,傻子却不准说聪明话。

西 真的,你说的对;自从把傻子的一点点小聪明禁止发表之后,聪明人的一点点小小的傻气却大大地显起身手来了。——勒·波先生来啦。

勒·波上。

罗 含着满嘴的新闻。

---

161. **that is not:** 所不存在的(指胡子)。

162. **whipt:** whipped.

163. **taxation:** 讽刺,讥笑。这里指试金石居然讲 Frederick 公爵的骑士没有荣誉。

164. **speak wisely:** 说聪明话。

165. **by my troth:** 说真的; **troth:** 真实。

166. **the little wit … was silenc'd:** 这是莎士比亚批评当局钳制舆论的话,可能指 1599 年枢密院焚烧 Nashe 及 Harvey 的讽刺小册子,禁止再版这类书的决定。

Cel. Which he will put on[167] us, as pigeons feed their young.

Ros. Then shall we be news-cramm'd[168].

Cel. All the better; we shall be the more marketable. *Bon jour*[169], Monsieur Le Beau. What's the news?

Le Beau. Fair princess, you have lost[170] much good sport.

Cel. Sport! of what color?[171]

Le Beau. What color, madam? How shall I answer you?

Ros. As wit and fortune will.[172]

Touch. Or as the Destinies decrees.[173]

Cel. Well said—that was laid on with a trowel.[174]

Touch. Nay, if I keep not my rank—[175]

Ros. Thou losest thy old smell.[176]

Le Beau. You amaze[177] me, ladies. I would have told you of good wrastling, which you have lost the sight of.

Ros. Yet tell us the manner of the wrastling.

Le Beau. I will tell you the beginning; and if it please your ladyships, you may see the end, for the best is yet to do[178], and here where you are, they are coming to perform it.

Cel. Well, the beginning, that is dead and buried.

Le Beau. There comes an old man and his three sons—

Cel. I could match this beginning with an old tale.[179]

Le Beau. Three proper[180] young men, of excellent growth and presence.

Ros. With bills[181] on their necks, "Be it known unto all men by these presents[182]."

Le Beau. The eldest of the three wrastled with Charles, the Duke's wrastler, which Charles[183] in a moment threw him, and broke three of his ribs, that[184] there is little hope of life in him. So he serv'd the second, and so the third[185]. Yonder they lie, the poor old man, their father, making such pitiful dole[186] over them that all the beholders take his part[187] with weeping.

---

167. **put on:** force on;硬要给。
168. **news-cramm'd:** 塞满新闻。
169. **Bon jour**(法语): good morning.
170. **lost:** 失掉;错过。
171. **color:** 品种花色。因为 Le Beau 是法国人,法国人说英语音发不清,将 sport 发成了 spot。spot 是指针织品上的图案点。
172. **As wit and fortune will:** 以你的聪明和机缘来回答。这里的 wit 意为理智,智慧;而 fortune 是指机缘。
173. **Destinies decrees:** 命运女神安排。Destinies 是命运三女神,但这里当作一般单数处理,所以后面动词 decrees 是用的单数(第三人称)。
174. **laid on with a trowel:** 原意是泥工用泥刀涂抹灰泥,而这里意思为:大肆渲染,尽其所能。
175. **rank:** 这里意为 status as a witty jester, 即聪明智慧的小丑身份。
176. **old smell:** 前面的 rank 还有一义为"臭气",所

西　他会把他的新闻向我们倾吐出来，就像鸽子哺雏一样。

罗　那么我们要塞满一肚子的新闻了。

西　那再好没有，塞得胖胖的，更好卖啦。您好，勒·波先生。有什么新闻？

勒　好郡主，您错过一场很好的玩意儿了。

西　玩意儿！什么花色的？

勒　什么花色的，小姐！我怎么回答您呢？

罗　凭着您的聪明和您的机缘吧。

试　或者按照着命运女神的旨意。

西　说得好，极堆砌之能事了。

试　本来吗，如果我说的话不够味儿——

罗　你的口臭病大概就好了。

勒　两位小姐，你们叫我莫名其妙。我是要来告诉你们有一场很好的摔交，你们错过机会了。

罗　可是把那场摔交的情形讲给我们听吧。

勒　我可以把开场的情形告诉你们；假如两位小姐听着乐意，收场的情形你们可以自己看一个明白，精彩的部分还不曾开始呢；他们就要到这里来表演了。

西　好，就把那个已经陈死了的开场说说看。

勒　有一个老人带着他的三个儿子到来，——

西　我可以把这开头接上一个老故事。

勒　三个漂亮的青年，长得一表人才；——

罗　头颈里挂着招贴，"特此布告，俾众周知。"

勒　老大跟公爵的拳师查尔斯摔交，查尔斯一下子就把他摔倒了，打断了三根肋骨，生命已无希望；老二老三也都这样给他对付过去。他们都躺在那边；那个可怜的老头子，他们的父亲，在为他们痛哭，惹得旁观的人都陪他落泪。

以这里 Rosalind 便用此义(bad-smelling)。

177. **amaze:** 使……手足无措。

178. **to do:** to happen, to come, 发生。

179. **I could match … an old tale:** 这里指用"一个父亲和三个儿子"的故事开头是民间老一套，没有什么花头。

180. **proper:** handsome, 漂亮的。

181. **bills:** 招贴。

182. **Be it known unto all men by these presents:** 此句中，by these presents 是法律用语，本来意思是"用这些行文"，而这里 Rosalind 是从前文中的 presence(外表堂皇)联想到 presents(法律行文)，全句意为：就用这些堂皇外表的样子让大家都知道吧，即"特此布告以示天下。"所以，presents 是 presence 的双关妙语。

183. **which Charles:** 即同一个 Charles。

184. **that:** so that.

185. **So he serv'd the second, and so the third:** 像对付(打倒)第一个一样，他对付(打倒)了第二个和第三个。

186. **pitiful dole:** 痛苦悲哭。

187. **take his part:** 跟着。

Ros. Alas!

Touch. But what is the sport, monsieur, that the ladies have lost?

Le Beau. Why, this that I speak of.

Touch. Thus men may grow wiser every day. It is the first time that ever I heard breaking of ribs was sport for ladies.

Cel. Or I, I promise thee.[188]

Ros. But is there any else longs [189] to see this broken music in his sides? Is there yet another dotes [190] upon rib-breaking? Shall we see this wrastling, cousin?

Le Beau. You must if you stay here, for here is the place appointed for the wrastling, and they are ready to perform it.

Cel. Yonder sure they are coming. Let us now stay and see it.

Flourish[191]. Enter Duke Frederick, Lords, Orlando, Charles, and Attendants.

Duke F. Come on. Since the youth will not be entreated [192], his own peril on his forwardness.[193]

Ros. Is yonder [194] the man?

Le Beau. Even [195] he, madam.

Cel. Alas, he is too young! yet he looks successfully [196].

Duke F. How now, daughter and cousin? are you crept [197] hither to see the wrastling?

Ros. Ay, my liege [198], so please you give us leave.

Duke F. You will take little delight in it, I can tell you, there is such odds [199] in the man.[200] In pity of the challenger's youth I would fain [201] dissuade him, but he will not be entreated. Speak to him, ladies, see if you can move him.

Cel. Call him hither, good Monsieur Le Beau.

Duke F. Do so; I'll not be by.

Le Beau. Monsieur the challenger, the princess calls for you.

Orl. I attend them with all respect and duty.

Ros. Young man, have you challeng'd Charles the wrastler?

---

188. **I promise thee**：我敢担保。

189. **longs**：前面省去了关系代词 who.

190. **dotes**：前面省去了关系代词 who. **dotes upon rib-breaking**：喜欢肋骨让人家敲断。

191. **Flourish**：国君及重要政治人物出场时的号角声。

192. **entreated**：劝说。

193. **his own peril on his forwardness**：让他这样粗鲁地去冒险吧。

194. **yonder**：这里不是副词，而是指示代词，即 that.

195. **even**：确(是)。

罗 嗳哟!

试 但是,先生,您说小姐们错过了的玩意儿是什么呢?

勒 哪,就是我说过的这件事啰。

试 所以人们每天都可以增进一些见识。我今天才第一次听见折断肋骨是小姐们的玩意儿。

西 我也是第一次呢。

罗 可是还有谁想要听自己肋下清脆动人的一声吗? 还有谁喜欢让他的肋骨给人敲断吗?妹妹,我们要不要去看他们摔交?

勒 要是你们不走开去,那么不看也得看;因为这儿正是指定摔交的地方,他们就要来表演了。

西 真的,他们从那边来了;让我们不要走开,看一下子。

喇叭奏花腔。弗雷特力克公爵、群臣、鄂兰陀、查尔斯、及侍从等上。

弗 来吧;那年轻人既然不肯听劝,就让他吃些苦楚,也是他自不量力的报应。

罗 那边就是那个人吗?

勒 就是他,小姐。

西 唉!他太年轻啦,可是瞧上去倒好像很有得胜的神气。

弗 啊,吾儿和侄女!你们也溜到这儿来看摔交吗?

罗 是的,殿下,请您准许我们。

弗 我可以断定你们一定不会感到兴趣的,两方的实力太不平均了。我因为可怜见这个挑战的人年纪轻轻,想把他劝阻了,可是他不肯听劝。小姐们,你们去对他说说,看能不能说得动他。

西 叫他过来,勒·波先生。

弗 好吧,我就走开去。(退至一旁。)

勒 挑战的先生,两位郡主有请。

鄂 敢不从命。

罗 年轻人,你向拳师查尔斯挑战了吗?

---

196. **successfully:** 很有把握,胜利在望。

197. **are you crept:** 在伊丽莎白时代,运动动词常用 to be 加过去分词的形式表达完成时,所以这句意为 Have you come quietly? "你们也溜到这里来了?"

198. **liege:** 君主

199. **odds:** 优势。

200. **the man:** 指 Charles。 **There is such odds in the man:** 指拳师 Charles 的实力大大优越于鄂兰陀。

201. **fain:** gladly.

Orl. No, fair princess; he is the general challenger.[202] I come but in, as others do, to try with him the strength of my youth.

Cel. Young gentleman, your spirits are too bold for your years. You have seen cruel proof of this man's strength. If you saw yourself with your eyes, or knew yourself with your judgment[203], the fear of your adventure would counsel you to a more equal enterprise[204]. We pray you for your own sake to embrace your own safety[205], and give over this attempt.

Ros. Do, young sir, your reputation shall not therefore[206] be mispris'd[207]. We will make it our suit to the Duke that the wrastling might not go forward[208].

Orl. I beseech you, punish me not with your hard thoughts[209], wherein[210] I confess me[211] much guilty to deny so fair and excellent ladies any thing. But let your fair eyes and gentle wishes go with me to my trial; wherein if I be foil'd, there is but one[212] sham'd that was never gracious;[213] if kill'd, but one dead that is willing to be so. I shall do my friends no wrong, for I have none to lament me; the world no injury, for in it I have nothing. Only in the world I fill up a place, which may be better supplied[214] when I have made it empty.

Ros. The little strength that I have, I would[215] it were with you.

Cel. And mine, to eke out[216] hers.

Ros. Fare you well; pray heaven I be deceiv'd in you![217]

Cel. Your heart's desires be with you!

Cha. Come, where is this young gallant that is so desirous to lie with his mother earth?[218]

Orl. Ready, sir, but his will hath in it a more modest working.[219]

Duke F. You shall try but one fall.

Cha. No, I warrant[220] your Grace, you shall not entreat him to a second, that[221] have so mightily persuaded him from a first.

Orl. You mean[222] to mock me after; you should not have mock'd me before. But come your ways.[223]

Ros. Now Hercules be thy speed[224], young man!

---

202. **he is the general challenger:** 他才是向所有的人挑战的人。
203. **If … judgement:** 如果你有自知之明。
204. **the fear of … enterprise:** 你的侥幸冒险的危险会劝你还是找一件相称的事干。 **fear:** 危险; **equal:** 适合你能力的事。
205. **embrace your own safety:** 抓住机会保住自身安全。
206. **therefore:** on that account, 因此。
207. **mispris'd:** 受损;被轻视。
208. **go forward:** 继续。
209. **punish … thoughts:** 如果我拒绝您的劝告,请不要认为我不好。
210. **wherein:** in which.
211. **me:** myself.
212. **one:** 指他自己。

鄂 不,美貌的郡主,他才是向众人挑战的人;我不过像别人一样来到这儿,想要跟他较量较量我的青春的力量。

西 年轻的先生,照您的年轻而论,您的胆量是太大了。您已经看见了这个人的无情的蛮力;要是您能够用您的眼睛瞧见您自己的形状,或者用您的理智判断您自己的能力,那么您对于这回冒险所怀的戒惧,一定会劝您另外找一种比较适宜于您的事情来做。为了您自己的缘故,我们请求您顾虑您自身的安全,放弃了这种尝试吧。

罗 是的,年轻的先生,您的名誉不会因此而受损;我们可以去请求公爵停止这场摔交。

鄂 我要请你们原谅,我觉得我自己十分有罪,胆敢拒绝这么两位美貌出众的小姐的要求。可是让你们的美目和好意伴送着我去作这场决斗吧。假如我打败了,那不过是一个从来不曾给人看重过的人丢了脸;假如我死了,也不过死了一个自己愿意寻死的人。我不会辜负我的朋友们,因为没有人会哀悼我;我不会对世间有什么损害,因为我在世上一无所有;我不过在世间占了一个位置,也许死后可以让给更好的人来补充。

罗 我但愿我所有的一点点微弱的气力也加在您身上。

西 我也愿意把我的气力再加在她的气力上面。

罗 再会。求上天但愿我错看了您!

西 愿您的希望成全!

查 来,这个想要来送死的哥儿在什么地方?

鄂 已经预备好了,朋友;可是他却不像你这样傲慢。

弗 你们斗一个回合就够了。

查 不,启禀殿下,您第一次已经敦劝过他,第二次就可以不必再劝他了。

鄂 你要在以后嘲笑我,可不必事先就嘲笑起来。你动手吧。

罗 赫邱里斯默佑着你,年轻人!

---

213. **gracious:** 受尊敬的。
214. **supplied:** filled,占有。
215. **would:** wish.
216. **eke out:** 加上;补充。
217. **deceiv'd in you:** 看错了你的机会。
218. **lie with his mother earth:** 归至尘土;来找死。
219. **modest working:** 谦恭的努力。
220. **warrant:** 向……保证。
221. **that:** who,其先行词 you,指公爵。
222. **you mean:** 你得……。
223. **come your ways:** 来,你动手吧。
224. **be thy speed:** 帮助你,保你成功。这里表现出 Rosalind 对 Orlando 的最初情感。她希望 Hercules 助他得胜。Hercules 是希腊神话中的大力士英雄,神勇无敌。

Cel. I would I were invisible, to catch the strong fellow by the leg.

Ros. O excellent young man! [*Wrastle.*]

Cel. If I had a thunderbolt in mine eye, I can tell who should down[225]. [*Charles is thrown. Shout.*]

Duke F. No more, no more.

Orl. Yes, I beseech your Grace, I am not yet well breath'd[226]

Duke F. How dost thou[227], Charles?

Le Beau. He cannot speak, my lord.

Duke F. Bear him away. What is thy name, young man?

Orl. Orlando, my liege, the youngest son of Sir Rowland de Boys.

Duke F. I would thou hadst been son to some man else:
The world esteem'd[228] thy father honorable,
But I did find him still[229] mine enemy.
Thou shouldst have better pleas'd me with this deed
Hadst thou descended from another house[230].
But fare thee well, thou art a gallant youth.
I would thou hadst told me of another father.

[*Exeunt Duke Frederick, Train, and Le Beau.*]

Cel. Were I my father, coz, would I do this[231]?

Orl. I am more proud to be Sir Rowland's son,
His youngest son, and would not change that calling[232]
To be adopted heir to Frederick.

Ros. My father lov'd Sir Rowland as his soul,
And all the world was of my father's mind.
Had I before known this young man his son,
I should have given him tears unto[233] entreaties,
Ere he should thus have ventur'd.

Cel. Gentle cousin,
Let us go thank him, and encourage him.
My father's rough and envious[234] disposition
Sticks[235] me at heart. Sir, you have well deserv'd.
If you do keep your promises in love

---

225. **If I had … should down:** 如我目光有雷霆，我将击倒 Orlando 的对手，这里的 down 是不及物动词，意为 fall.

226. **well breath'd:** 过瘾。

227. **How dost thou:** 你觉得怎么样。

228. **esteem'd:** 以为。

229. **still:** always.

230. **house:** 家庭。

西 我希望我有隐身术，去拉住那强徒的腿。

（查、鄂二人摔交。）

罗 啊，出色的青年！

西 假如我的眼睛里会打雷，我知道谁是要被打倒的。

（查被摔倒；欢呼声。）

弗 算了，算了。

鄂 请殿下准许我再试；我的一口气还不曾透完哩。

弗 你怎样啦，查尔斯？

勒 他说不出话来了，殿下。

弗 把他抬出去。你叫什么名字，年轻人？

（查被抬下。）

鄂 禀殿下，我是鄂兰陀，罗兰·特·鲍埃的幼子。

弗 我希望你是别人的儿子。世间都以为你的父亲是个好人，但他却是我的永远的仇敌；假如你是别族的子孙，你今天的行事一定可以使我更喜欢你一些。再见吧；你是个勇敢的青年，我愿你向我说起的是另外一个父亲。

（弗、勒、及随从下。）

西 姊姊，假如我在我父亲的地位，我会做这种事吗？

鄂 我以做罗兰爵士的儿子为荣，即使只是他的幼子，我不愿改变我的地位，过继给弗雷特力克做后嗣。

罗 我的父亲宠爱罗兰爵士，就像他的灵魂一样；全世界都抱着和我父亲同样的意见。要是我本来就已经知道这位青年便是他的儿子，我一定含着眼泪谏劝他不要作这种冒险。

西 好姊姊，让我们到他跟前去对他表示谢意，并且鼓励鼓励他。我父亲的无礼猜忌的脾气，使我十分痛心。——先生，您很值得尊敬；要是您在恋爱上也像在别的事情上一样守信，

---

231. **do this**: 做这种事；这么干。

232. **calling**: 名字。

233. **unto**: 除……外。

234. **envious**: 恶意的。

235. **sticks**: 刺伤。

But justly[236] as you have exceeded all promise,[237]
Your mistress shall be happy.

Ros. Gentleman, [*Giving him a chain from her neck.*]
Wear this for me: one out of suits with Fortune,[238]
That could give more, but that her hand lacks means.
Shall we go, coz?[239]

Cel. Ay. Fare you well, fair gentleman.

Orl. Can I not say, I thank you? My better parts[240]
Are all thrown down, and that which here stands up
Is but a quintain,[241] a mere liveless[242] block.

Ros. He calls us back. My pride fell with my fortunes,
I'll ask him what he would. Did you call, sir?
Sir, you have wrastled well, and overthrown
More than your enemies.

Cel. Will you go, coz?

Ros. Have with you.[243] —Fare you well. [*Exeunt Rosalind and Celia.*]

Orl. What passion[244] hangs these weights upon my tongue?
I cannot speak to her, yet she urg'd conference.[245]

Re-enter Le Beau.

O poor Orlando! thou art overthrown,[246]
Or[247] Charles, or something weaker,[248] masters thee.

Le Beau. Good sir, I do in friendship counsel you
To leave this place. Albeit you have deserv'd
High commendation, true applause, and love,
Yet such is now the Duke's condition[249]
That he misconsters[250] all that you have done.
The Duke is humorous[251] —what he is indeed
More suits you to conceive than I to speak of.

Orl. I thank you, sir; and pray you tell me this:
Which of the two was daughter of the Duke,
That here was[252] at the wrastling?

---

236. **justly**: exactly, 一定。
237. **promise**: 希望。
238. **out of suits with Fortune**: 失掉命运宠爱的。
239. **shall we go, coz**: 这里表现出 Rosalind 的心理,她感到她对他有了爱,矛盾的心情使她又匆匆地离开。
240. **better parts**: 心神。
241. **quintain**: (古代木制的)枪靶子。
242. **liveless**: lifeless.
243. **Have with you**: 让我们一起走。

那么您的情人一定是很有福气的。

罗 先生，(自颈上取下项链赠鄂。)为了我的缘故，请戴上这个吧；我是个失爱于运命的人，心有余而力不足，不过略表微忱而已。我们去吧，妹妹。

西 好。再见，好先生。

鄂 我不能说一句谢谢您吗？我的勇气都已丧失，站在这儿的只是一个人形的枪靶，一块没有生命的木石。

罗 他在叫我们回去。我的矜傲随着我的命运一起摧毁了；我且去问他有什么话说。您叫我们吗，先生？先生，您摔交摔得很好；给您征服了的，不单是您的敌人。

西 去吧，姊姊。

罗 你先走，我跟着你。再会。(罗、西下。)

鄂 什么一种狂乱的情感重压住我的舌头？虽然她想跟我交谈，我却想不出话来对她说。(勒·波重上。)可怜的鄂兰陀啊，你给征服了！取胜了你的，不是查尔斯，却是比他更柔弱的人儿。

勒 先生，我为着好意劝您还是离开这地方吧。虽然您很值得恭维赞扬和敬爱，但是公爵的脾气太坏，他会把您一切的行事都误会了。公爵的心性有点捉摸不透；他的为人怎样我不便说，还是您自己去忖度忖度吧。

鄂 谢谢您，先生。我还要请您告诉我，这两位小姐中间哪一位是在场的公爵的女儿。

---

244. **passion:** 狂乱的情感。
245. **urg'd conference:** 想交谈。
246. **overthrown:** 被征服了。
247. **or:** either.
248. **something weaker:** 比 Charles 更柔弱的人，指 Rosalind.
249. **condition:** state of mind，心情。
250. **misconsters:** misconstrues. 理解错，误解。
251. **humorous:** 变化无常。
252. **that here was:** who was here.

Le Beau. Neither his daughter, if we judge by manners,
But yet indeed the smaller is his daughter.
The other is daughter to the banish'd Duke,
And here detain'd by her usurping uncle
To keep his daughter company, whose loves [253]
Are dearer than the natural bond of sisters.
But I can tell you that of late this Duke
Hath ta'en displeasure 'gainst his gentle niece,
Grounded upon no other argument [254]
But that [255] the people praise her for her virtues,
And pity her for her good father's sake;
And on my life [256] his malice 'gainst the lady
Will suddenly break forth [257]. Sir, fare you well.
Hereafter, in a better world [258] than this,
I shall desire more love and knowledge of you.

Orl. I rest much bounden[259] to you; fare you well. [*Exit Le Beau.*]
Thus must I from the smoke into the smother, [260]
From tyrant Duke unto a tyrant brother.
But heavenly Rosalind! [*Exit.*]

Scene Ⅲ—A Room in the Palace

Enter Celia and Rosalind.

Cel. Why, cousin, why, Rosalind! Cupid [261] have mercy, not a word?

Ros. Not one to throw at a dog.

Cel. No, thy words are too precious to be cast away upon curs, throw some of them at me, Come lame me with reasons.

Ros. Then there were two cousins laid up, when the one should be lam'd with reasons, and the other mad without any.

Cel. But is all this for your father?

---

253. **whose loves:** 她们相爱。在伊丽莎白时代，抽象名词 love 可用复数。

254. **argument:** 理由。

255. **but that:** 只因。

256. **on my life:** 我以生命打赌。

257. **break forth:** 喷出，涌出；显露。

勒 要是我们照行为举止上看起来,两个可说都不是他的女儿;但是那位矮小一点的是他的女儿。另外一个便是放逐在外的公爵所生,被她这位篡位的叔父留在这儿陪伴他的女儿;她们两人的相爱是远过于同胞姊妹的。但是我可以告诉您,新近公爵对于他这位温柔的侄女有点不乐意;毫无理由,只是因为人民都称赞她的品德,为了她那位好父亲的缘故而同情她;我可以断定他对于这位小姐的恶意就会突然显露出来的。再会吧,先生;我希望在另外一个较好的世界里可以再跟您多多结识。

鄂 我非常感荷您的好意;再会。(勒下。)才穿过浓烟,又钻进烈火;一边是专制的公爵,一边是暴虐的哥哥。可是天仙一样的罗瑟琳啊!(下。)

第三场　宫中一室

西莉霞及罗瑟琳上。

西 喂,姊姊!喂,罗瑟琳!爱神哪!没有一句话吗?

罗 连可以丢给一条狗的一句话也没有。

西 不,你的话是太宝贵了,怎么可以丢给贱狗呢?丢给我几句吧。来,讲一些道理来叫我浑身瘫痪。

罗 那么姊妹两人都害了病了;一个是给道理害得浑身瘫痪,一个是因为想不出什么道理来而发了疯。

西 但这是不是全然为了你的父亲?

---

258. **in a better world**: 意为:在更好的情况下。

259. **bounden**: 感激。

260. **from the smoke into the smother**: 才穿过浓烟,又钻进窒息的浓雾。

261. **Cupird**: 邱必特,希腊神话中的小爱神。

Ros. No, some of it is for my child's father.[262] O how full of briers [263] is this working-day [264] world!

Cel. They are but burs, cousin, thrown upon thee in holiday foolery[265]; if we walk not in the trodden paths, our very petticoats will catch them.

Ros. I could shake them off my coat; these burs are in my heart.

Cel. Hem them away.[266]

Ros. I would try, if I could cry"hem"and have him.[267]

Cel. Come, come, wrastle with thy affections.

Ros. O, they take the part [268] of a better wrastler than myself!

Cel. O, a good wish upon you! you will try in time, in despite of a fall.[269] But turning these jests out of service,[270] let us talk in good earnest. Is it possible, on such a sudden, you should fall into so strong a liking with old Sir Rowland's youngest son?

Ros. The Duke my father lov'd his father dearly.

Cel. Doth it therefore ensue [271] that you should love his son dearly? By this kind of chase [272], I should hate him, for my father hated his father dearly, [273] yet I hate not Orlando.

Ros. No, faith, [274] hate him not, for my sake.

Cel. Why should I not ?Doth he not deserve well [275]?

Enter Duke Frederick with lords.

Ros. Let me love him for that, and do you love him because I do. Look, here comes the Duke.

Cel. With his eyes full of anger.

Duke F. Mistress, dispatch you with your safest haste,[276]
And get you from our court.

Ros. Me, uncle?

Duke F. You, cousin.
Within these ten days if that thou beest found
So near our public court as twenty miles,

---

262. **my child's father:** 我(未来)孩子的父亲,指 Orlando,这里充分表明 Rosalind 的心理,她已经爱上了他,说得那么明显。
263. **briers:** 荆棘(表示艰难)。
264. **working-day:** everyday.
265. **holiday foolery:** 节日的笑闹愚蠢行为。
266. **Hem them away:** 咳嗽一下,把嗓子清了就行。因为前面所说 bur 有两义:(1)一种带刺的植物;(2)梗在喉咙里的东西。
267. **I could cry … him:** 我咳嗽一声就能把"他"咳出来。这里"他"是指 Orlando,这是 Rosalind 以 Hem(咳)和 him 音似而说的俏皮话,她的意思是:我咳嗽一声就能得到Orlando。
268. **take the part:** are on the side.

罗　不,一部分是为了我的孩子的父亲。唉,这个平凡的世间是多么充满了荆棘啊!

西　姊姊,这不过是些有刺的果壳,为了取笑玩玩而丢在你身上的;要是我们不在步道上走,我们的裙子就要给它们抓住。

罗　在衣裳上的,我可以把它们抖去;但是这些刺是在我的心里呢。

西　你咳嗽一声就咳出来了。

罗　要是我咳嗽一声,他就会应声而来,那么我倒会试一下的。

西　算了算了;使劲地把你的爱情克服下来吧。

罗　唉!我的爱情比我的气力大得多哩!

西　啊,那么我替你祝福吧!即使你要失败,也得试一下。但是把笑话搁在一旁,让我们正正经经谈谈。你真的会突然这样猛烈地爱上了老罗兰爵士的小儿子吗?

罗　我的父亲和他的父亲非常要好呢。

西　因此你也必须和他的儿子非常要好吗?照这样说起来,那么我的父亲非常恨他的父亲,因此我也应当恨他了;可是我却不恨鄂兰陀。

罗　不,看在我的面上,不要恨他。

西　为什么不呢?他不是值得恨的吗?

弗雷特力克公爵率从臣上。

罗　因为他是值得爱的,所以让我爱他;因为我爱他,所以你也要爱他。瞧,公爵来了。

西　他满眼都是怒气。

弗　姑娘,为了你的安全,你得赶快收拾起来,离开我们的宫廷。

罗　我吗,叔父?

弗　你,侄女。在这十天之内,要是发现你在离我们宫廷二十哩之内,

---

269. **in despite of a fall:** 不顾危险。
270. **turning these jests out of service:** 暂把笑话丢在一边。
271. **therefore ensue:** 所以一定。
272. **By this kind of chase:** 按照这种方式推理。
273. **dearly:** 强烈地。
274. **faith:** by my faith,我担保,相信我。
275. **deserve well:** 有两种含义,(1) well deserve to be hated:值得恨;(2) deserve to be well treated:值得爱。Celia 说的是第一种意义;而接下去 Rosalind 说的是第二种意义。
276. **dispatch you … haste:** 你要为自己的安全尽快离开。

Thou diest for it.

Ros. I do beseech your Grace

Let me the knowledge of my fault bear with me:[277]

If with myself I hold intelligence,[278]

Or have acquaintance with mine own desires;

If that [279] I do not dream, or be not frantic [280]

(As I do trust I am not), then, dear uncle,

Never so much as in a thought unborn [281]

Did I offend your Highness.

Duke F. Thus do all traitors:

If their purgation did consist in words,[282]

They are as innocent as grace [283] itself.

Let it suffice thee [284] that I trust thee not.

Ros. Yet your mistrust cannot make me a traitor.

Tell me whereon the likelihood depends.[285]

Duke F. Thou art thy father's daughter, there's enough.

Ros. So was I when your Highness took his dukedom,

So was I when your Highness banish'd him.

Treason is not inherited, my lord,

Or if we did derive it from our friends,[286]

What's that to me? my father was no traitor.

Then, good my liege,[287] mistake me not so much

To [288] think my poverty is treacherous.[289]

Cel. Dear sovereign, hear me speak.

Duke F. Ay, Celia, we stay'd her for your sake,

Else had she with her father rang'd [290] along.

Cel. I did not then entreat to have her stay,

It was your pleasure and your own remorse.[291]

I was too young that time [292] to value her,

But now I know her. If she be a traitor,

Why, so am I. We still [293] have slept together,

---

277. **let me … with me:** 请让我知道我犯了什么罪。

278. **hold intelligence:** 掌握内情。

279. **If that:** if.

280. **frantic:** 疯狂的。

281. **a thought unborn:** 未萌生的念头，即深藏在内心的念头。

282. **If their … in words:** 如果言辞能够开脱罪名的话。**purgation:** 雪冤，开脱罪名。**consist in:** 依据。

283. **grace:** 美德。

284. **suffice thee:** 足够使你了解。

285. **tell me … depends:** 请告诉我，你假设我是叛徒的可能性根据什么。**whereon:** 依据什么理由。**likelihood:**（作为叛徒的）假设。

286. **derive it from our friends:** 受到亲友们的叛

就得把你处死。

罗 请殿下开示我,我犯了什么罪过。要是我有自知之明,要是我并没有做梦,也不曾发疯——我相信我没有,——那么,亲爱的叔父,我从来不曾起过半分触犯您老人家的念头。

弗 一切叛徒都是这样的;要是他们凭着口头的话便可以免罪,那么他们都是再清白没有的了。可是我不能信任你,这一句话就够了。

罗 但是您的不信任不能便使我变成叛徒;请告诉我您有什么证据?

弗 你是你父亲的女儿;还用得着别的话吗?

罗 当您殿下夺去了我父亲的公国的时候,我就是他的女儿;当您殿下把他放逐的时候,我也还是他的女儿。叛逆并不是遗传的,殿下;即使我们受到亲友的牵连,那与我又有什么相干?我的父亲并不是个叛徒呀。所以,殿下,别看错了我,把我的穷迫看作了奸慝。

西 好殿下,听我说。

弗 嗯。西莉霞,我让她留在这儿,只是为了你的缘故,否则她早已跟她的父亲流浪去了。

西 那时我没有请您让她留下;那是您自己的主意,出于您自己的同情心。那时我还太小;不曾知道她的好处;但现在我知道她了。要是她是个叛逆,那么我也是。我们一直都睡在一起,同时起床,

---

逆的影响。it 指 treason.

287. **good my liege:** my good lord duke; 我的好公爵大人(liege = sovereign)。

288. **To:** as to.

289. **my poverty is treacherous:** that because I am poor I am treacherous: 因我贫穷而说我是奸逆。

290. **rang'd:** 漂泊。

291. **remorse:** 怜悯,同情。

292. **that time:** at that time, 这里指在放逐老公爵的时候, Celia 太小,不知道 Rosalind 对她的价值。

293. **still:** always.

Rose at an instant,[294] learn'd, play'd, eat together,
And wheresoe'er we went, like Juno's swans,[295]
Still[296] we went coupled[297] and inseparable.

Duke F. She is too subtile[298] for thee, and her smoothness,
Her very silence, and her patience
Speak to the people, and they pity her.
Thou art a fool; she robs thee of thy name,[299]
And thou wilt show[300] more bright and seem more virtuous[301]
When she is gone. Then open not thy lips:
Firm and irrevocable is my doom[302]
Which I have pass'd upon her; she is banish'd.

Cel. Pronounce that sentence then on me, my liege, I cannot live out of her company.

Duke F. You are a fool. You, niece, provide yourself;[303]
If you outstay the time, upon mine honor,
And in the greatness[304] of my word, you die. [*Exit Duke with Lords.*]

Cel. O my poor Rosalind, whither wilt thou go?
Wilt thou change[305] fathers? I will give thee mine.
I charge[306] thee be not thou more griev'd than I am.

Ros. I have more cause.

Cel. Thou hast not, cousin,
Prithee be cheerful. Know'st thou not the Duke
Hath banish'd me, his daughter?

Ros. That he hath not.

Cel. No, hath not? Rosalind lacks then the love
Which teacheth thee that thou and I am one.
Shall we be sund'red?[307] shall we part, sweet girl?
No, let my father seek another heir.
Therefore devise[308] with me how we may fly,
Whither to go, and what to bear with us,
And do not seek to take your change[309] upon you,
To bear your griefs yourself, and leave me out;

---

294. **at an instant:** at the same moment，同时。
295. **Juno's swans:** 朱诺的天鹅，莎士比亚用错了一个典故，据奥维德的《变形记》，维纳斯的车才是由天鹅拉的，不是朱诺的车。
296. **still:** always.
297. **went coupled:** 成双成对而行。
298. **subtile:** 阴险狡猾。
299. **name:** 名誉。
230. **show:** 显得。
301. **virtuous:** 受人羡慕的美德。
302. **doom:** 判决。

一块儿读书,同游同食,无论到什么地方去,都像朱诺的一双天鹅,永远成着对,拆不开来。

弗 她这人太阴险,你敌不过她;她的和气,她的沉默和她的忍耐,都能感动人心,叫人民可怜她。你是个傻子,她已经夺去了你的名誉;她去了之后,你就可以显得格外光彩而贤德了。所以闭住你的嘴;我对她所下的判决是确定而无可挽回的,她必须被放逐。

西 那么您把这个判决也加在我身上吧,殿下;我没有她作伴便活不下去。

弗 你是个傻子。侄女,你得端整起来;假如误了期限,凭着我的名誉和我的言出如山的命令,便要把你处死。(偕从臣下。)

西 唉,我的可怜的罗瑟琳!你到哪儿去呢?你肯不肯换一个父亲?我把我的父亲给了你吧。请你不要比我更伤心。

罗 我比你有更多的伤心的理由。

西 你没有,姊姊。请你高兴一点;你知道不知道,公爵把他的女儿也放逐了?

罗 他没有。

西 没有?那么罗瑟琳还没有那种爱情,使你明白你我两人有如一体。我们难道要拆散了吗?我们难道要分手了吗,亲爱的姑娘?不,让我的父亲另外找一个后嗣吧。你应该跟我商量我们应当怎样飞走,到哪儿去,带些什么东西。不要因为环境的变迁而独自伤心,让我分担一些你的心事吧。

---

303. **provide yourself**: 你去准备。
304. **greatness**: 权力。 **in the greatness of my word**: 凭我公爵的说话的权力。
305. **change**: 交换。
306. **charge**: (婉转语气的)命令。
307. **sund'red**: 分开。
308. **devise**: 计划、商量。
309. **change**: 命运变化。

For by this heaven, now at our sorrows pale,
Say what thou canst, I'll go along with thee.

Ros. Why, whither shall we go?

Cel. To seek my uncle in the forest of Arden.

Ros. Alas, what danger will it be to us,
Maids as we are, to travel forth so far!
Beauty provoketh thieves sooner than gold.

Cel. I'll put myself in poor and mean attire,[310]
And with a kind of umber[311] smirch my face;
The like do you[312]. So shall we pass along
And never stir[313] assailants.

Ros. Were it not better,
Because that I am more than common tall,
That I did suit me all points[314] like a man?
A gallant curtle-axe[315] upon my thigh,
A boar-spear in my hand, and—in my heart
Lie there what hidden woman's fear there will—
We'll have a swashing and a martial outside,[316]
As many other mannish cowards have
That do outface it[317] with their semblances.

Cel. What shall I call thee when thou art a man?

Ros. I'll have no worse a name than Jove's own page,[318]
And therefore look you call me Ganymed.
But what will you be call'd?

Cel. Something that hath a reference to my state:
No longer Celia, but Aliena.[319]

Ros. But, cousin, what if we assay'd[320] to steal
The clownish fool out of your father's court?
Would he not be a comfort to our travel?

Cel. He'll go along o'er the wide world with me;
Leave me alone to woo[321] him. Let's away,[322]

---

310. **mean attire:** 粗劣的衣服。
311. **umber:** 作颜料用的棕色泥土。
312. **The like do you:** 你也照样做。
313. **stir:** 引起;遭到……攻击。
314. **suit … points: suit:** dress, **all points:** in every respect.
315. **curtle-axe:** 短剑。
316. **a swashing and a martial outside:** 外表气宇昂扬,好战尚武。
317. **outface it:** 老着脸皮干下去。

我对着因为同情我们而惨白的天空起誓，无论你怎样说，我都要跟你一起走。

罗 但是我们到哪儿去呢?

西 到亚登森林找我的伯父去。

罗 唉，像我们这样的姑娘家，走这么远路，该是多么危险！美貌比金银更容易引起盗心呢！

西 我可以穿了破旧的衣裳，用些黄泥涂在脸上，你也这样；我们便可以通行过去，不会遭人家算计了。

罗 我的身材特别高，完全穿得像个男人一样岂不更好？腰间插一把出色的匕首，手里拿一柄刺野猪的长矛；心里尽管隐藏着女人家的胆怯，俺要在外表上装出一副雄纠纠气昂昂的样子来，正像那些冒充好汉的懦夫一般。

西 你做了男人之后，我叫你什么名字呢?

罗 我要取一个和乔武的侍童一样名字，所以你叫我盖尼密吧。但是你叫什么呢?

西 我要取一个可以表示我的境况的名字；不要再叫西莉霞，叫爱莲娜吧。

罗 但是妹妹，我们设法去把你父亲宫廷里的小丑偷了来好不好?他在我们的旅途中不是很可以给我们解闷吗?

西 他要跟着我走遍广大的世界；让我独自去向他说吧，

---

318. **Jove's own page**: Jove 是希腊神话中的主神，他有一个酒童叫 Ganymede，因为 Rosalind 女扮男装，所以取个男孩名字，就叫 Ganymed.

319. **Aliena**: 这个名字取自拉丁文形容词 alienus，其阴性为 aliena，意为"属于他人"，即疏离。Celia 为她自己取这名字表明她要离家出走。

320. **assay'd**: 想法子。

321. **woo**: 说服。

322. **Let's away**: Let's go now.

And get our jewels and our wealth together,
Devise the fittest time and safest way
To hide us from pursuit that will be made
After my flight. Now go we in content [323]
To liberty, and not to banishment. [*Exeunt.*]

323. **content**: contentment, 满足。

我们且去把珠宝钱物收拾起来。我出走之后，他们一定要追寻，我们该想出一个顶适当的时间和顶安全的方法来避过他们。现在我们是满心的欢畅，去找寻自由，不是流亡。（同下。）

ACT Ⅱ

Scene Ⅰ—The Forest of Arden

Enter Duke Senior [1], Amiens, and Other Lords, like [2] foresters.

Duke S. Now, my co-mates [3] and brothers in exile,
Hath not old [4] custom made this life more sweet
Than that of painted [5] pomp? Are not these woods
More free from peril than the envious [6] court?
Here feel we not [7] the penalty of Adam, [8]
The seasons' difference [9], as the icy fang [10]
And churlish [11] chiding of the winter's wind,
Which when it bites and blows upon my body
Even till I shrink with cold, I smile and say,
"This is no flattery: these are counsellors
That feelingly [12] persuade me what I am."
Sweet are the uses [13] of adversity,
Which like the toad, ugly and venomous,
Wears yet a precious jewel in his head; [14]
And this our life, exempt [15] from public haunt, [16]
Finds tongues in trees, books in the running brooks,
Sermons in stones, and good in every thing.
I would not change it.

Ami. Happy is your Grace,
That can translate [17] the stubbornness of fortune
Into so quiet and so sweet a style [18].

Duke S. Come, shall we go and kill us venison [19]?
And yet it irks [20] me the poor dappled [21] fools [22],
Being native burghers of this desert city,
Should in their own confines [23] with forked heads [24]

---

1. **Duke Senior:** 长公爵, Frederick 是他的弟弟。
2. **like:** 衣着装束成……
3. **co-mates:** 伙伴。
4. **old:** 长时间的。
5. **painted:** 虚饰的。
6. **envious:** 恶意的。
7. **feel we not:** 我们没有遇到。
8. **the penalty of Adam:** 上帝对亚当的惩罚。
9. **the seasons' difference:** 四季的变更。因为在天国里是四季常春，被打到人间，便要遇到四季变更之苦。
10. **as the icy fang:** 诸如刺骨的寒冷的厉牙。**as:** such as.
11. **churlish:** 厉声的。
12. **feelingly:** 动情地。
13. **uses:** 好处。

第二幕

第一场　亚登森林

长公爵、阿米恩斯、及众臣作林居人装束上。

公　我的流放生涯中的同伴和弟兄们，我们不已经习惯了这种生活，觉得它比虚饰的浮华有趣得多吗?这些树林不比猜嫉的朝廷更为安全吗?我们在这儿所感觉到的，只是时序的改变，那是上帝加于亚当的惩罚。那冬天的风张舞着冰雪的爪牙，发出暴声的呼啸，即使当它砭刺着我的身体，使我寒冷而抖缩的时候，我也会微笑着说，“这不是谄媚啊；它们就像是忠臣一样，谆谆提醒我所处的地位。”逆运也有它的好处，就像丑陋而有毒的蟾蜍，它的头上却顶着一颗珍贵的宝石。我们的这种生活，虽然和尘世隔绝，却可以听树木的谈话，溪中的流水便是大好的文章，一石之微，也暗寓着教训，每一件事物中间，都可以找到些益处来。我不愿改变这种生活。

阿　殿下真是幸福，能把运命的顽逆说成了这样恬静而可爱的样子。

公　来，我们打鹿去吧；可是我心中却有些不忍，这种可怜的花斑的蠢物，本来是这荒凉的城市中的居民，在他们自己的领域之内，

---

14. **a precious jewel in his head**: 中世纪人们相信 toad 虽然本身有毒，但它头顶上有一块珍贵宝石称 toadstone(蟾蜍石)，能抗百毒。**his**: its.
15. **exempt**: 隔断。
16. **public haunt**: 人群，社会。
17. **translate**: transform，改变。
18. **style**: 生活方式。
19. **kill us venison**: kill venison for ourselves，我们去打鹿。
20. **irks**: 使……于心不忍。
21. **dappled**: 花斑的。
22. **fools**: 无辜者。
23. **confines**: 版图，家园。
24. **forked heads**: 猎人用的叉状箭镞。

Have their round haunches gor'd.

1. lord. Indeed, my lord,
The melancholy Jaques [25] grieves at that,
And in that kind [26] swears [27] you do more usurp
Than doth your brother that hath banish'd you.
To-day my Lord of Amiens and myself
Did steal behind him as he lay along [28]
Under an oak, whose antique [29] root peeps out
Upon the brook that brawls [30] along this wood,
To the which place a poor sequest'red [31] stag,
That from the hunter's aim had ta'en a hurt [32],
Did come to languish; and indeed, my lord,
The wretched animal heav'd forth such groans
That their discharge [33] did stretch his leathern coat
Almost to bursting, and the big round tears
Cours'd [34] one another down his innocent nose
In piteous chase; and thus the hairy fool,
Much marked of [35] the melancholy Jaques,
Stood on th' extremest verge [36] of the swift brook,
Augmenting it with tears.[37]

Duke S. But what said Jaques?
Did he not moralize [38] this spectacle?

1. Lord. O yes, into a thousand similes.[39]
First, for his weeping into the needless [40] stream:
"Poor deer," quoth he, "thou mak'st a testament
As worldlings [41] do, giving thy sum of more [42]
To that which [43] had too much." Then being there [44] alone,
Left and abandoned of [45] his velvet [46] friends:
"'Tis right [47]," quoth he, "thus misery doth part [48]
The flux of company.[49]" Anon [50] a careless [51] herd,
Full of the pasture,[52] jumps along by him
And never stays to greet him. "Ay," quoth [53] Jaques,

---

25. **Jaques:** 有些论者说这个词是单音节。但在本剧中应读成双音节['dʒækiz]。
26. **in that kind:** 在那件事上。
27. **swears:** 宣称。
28. **along:** stretched out, 手脚伸直。
29. **antique:** ancient.
30. **brawls:** 汩汩流着。
31. **sequest'red:** 离群的。
32. **ta'en a hurt:** received a wound, 受伤。
    ta'en: taken.
33. **their discharge:** 它们发出的呻吟。
34. **cours'd:** (这是猎人专门用语) chased, pursued, 追赶 这里意思是:(泪珠)一颗接一颗地落下。
35. **marked of:** observed by, 看着
36. **extremest verge:** 最边上。

他们的肥圆的腰肉上却要受到箭镞的刺伤。

甲臣 不错，那忧愁的杰克斯很为那事伤心，发誓说您在那上面比之您那篡位的兄弟是一个更大的篡位者。今天阿米恩斯大人跟我两人悄悄地躲在背后，瞧他躺在一株橡树底下，那古老的树根露出在沿着林旁潺潺流去的溪水面上，有一只可怜的失群的牡鹿中了猎人的箭伤，奔到那边去喘气；真的，殿下，这头不幸的畜生发出了那样的呻吟，真要把它的皮囊都涨破了，一颗颗又大又圆的泪珠怪可怜地争先恐后流到它的无辜的鼻子上；忧愁的杰克斯瞧着这头可怜的毛畜这样站在急流的小溪边，用眼泪添注在溪水里。

公 但是杰克斯怎样说呢？他见了此情此景，不又要讲起一番道理来了吗？

甲 啊，是的，他作了一千种的譬喻。起初他看见那鹿把眼泪浪费地流下了水流之中，便说，"可怜的鹿，你就像世人立遗嘱一样，把你所有的一切给了那已经有得太多的人。"于是，看它孤身独自，被它那些皮毛柔滑的朋友们所遗弃，便说，"不错，人倒了霉，朋友也不会来睬你了。"不久又有一群吃得饱饱的、无忧无虑的鹿跳过它的身边，也不停下来向它打个招呼；"嗯，"杰克斯说，

---

37. **Augmenting it with tears:** 把眼泪添加到溪水中。it 指 brook。
38. **moralize:** 作道德上的辩解。
39. **similes:** 譬喻，明喻。
40. **needless:** 不需要加水的。
41. **worldlings:** mortals, worldly men，凡夫俗子。
42. **sum of more:** 所有的。
43. **that which:** those who。
44. **Then being there:** 1. **then** 是接前三行中的 first 而言，即"其次"；2. **being there** 前面省了"for"，即 for being there。
45. **of:** by。
46. **velvet:** 一方面指五颜六色的衣服，另方面又指华丽的鹿角。
47. **'Tis right:** just so，不错，正是如此。
48. **part:** 离去。
49. **The flux of company:** flux 是不断流淌的溪水；company 指同伙(fellowship)。这短语承上文的全意是：患难会拆散常来常往的朋友。
50. **Anon**[古]：即刻，立即，不久。
51. **carelss:** carefree，无忧无虑。
52. **Full of the pasture:** 牧草吃得饱饱的。
53. **quoth**[古] = said。第一人称和第三人称的过去式，常置于主语前。

"Sweep[54] on, you fat and greasy[55] citizens,
'Tis just[56] the fashion. Wherefore do you look
Upon that poor and broken[57] bankrupt[58] there?"
Thus most invectively[59] he pierceth through[60]
The body[61] of the country, city, court,
Yea, and of this our life, swearing that we
Are mere[62] usurpers, tyrants, and what's worse,[63]
To fright the animals and to kill them up[64]
In their assign'd[65] and native dwelling-place.

Duke S. And did you leave him in this contemplation?

2. Lord. We did, my lord, weeping and commenting.
Upon the sobbing deer.

Duke S. Show me the place.
I love to cope[66] him in these sullen[67] fits,
For then he's full of matter.[68]

1. Lord. I'll bring you to him straight.[69] [*Exeunt.*]

Scene Ⅱ—A Room in the Palace

Enter Duke Frederick, Lords, and Attendants.

Duke F. Can it be possible that no man saw them?
It cannot be. Some villains of my court
Are of consent and sufferance in this.[70]

1. Lord. I cannot hear of[71] any that did see her.
The ladies, her attendants of her chamber,
Saw her a-bed,[72] and in the morning early
They found the bed untreasur'd[73] of their mistress.

2. Lord. My lord, the roynish[74] clown, at whom so oft
Your Grace was wont[75] to laugh, is also missing.
Hisperia, the princess' gentlewoman,
Confesses that she secretly o'erheard

---

54. **sweep:** pass.
55. **greasy:** oily,脂肪多的。
56. **just:** exactly.
57. **broken:** ruined,被毁的。
58. **bankrupt:** 破产的人。
59. **invectively:** 用骂人的话。
60. **pierceth through:** 攻击;辱骂。
61. **body:** 所有的一切。
62. **mere:** 彻头彻尾的。
63. **what's worse:** 更糟糕的事。
64. **kill them up:** 杀光它们。
65. **assign'd:** (由天神)指定的。

"奔过去吧，你们这批肥胖而富于脂肪的市民们；世事无非如此，那个可怜的、破产的家伙，瞧他作什么呢?"他这样用最恶毒的话来辱骂着乡村、城市、和宫廷的一切，甚至于骂着我们的这种生活；发誓说我们只是些篡位者、暴君，或者比这更坏的人物，到这些畜生们的天然的居处来惊扰它们，杀害它们。

公 你们就在他作这种思索的时候离开了他吗?

甲 是的，殿下，就在他为了这头啜泣的鹿而流泪发议论的时候。

公 带我到那地方去，我喜欢趁他发愁的时候去见他，因为那时他最富于见识。

甲 我就领您去见他。（同下。）

第二场　宫中一室

弗雷特力克公爵、群臣及从者上。

弗 难道没有一个人看见她们吗？决不会的；一定在我的宫廷里有奸人知情串通。

甲臣 我不曾听见谁说曾经看见她。她寝室里的侍女们都看见她上床；可是一早就看见床上没有她们的郡主了。

乙臣 殿下，那个常常逗您发笑的下贱小丑也失踪了。郡主的侍女雪丝卑梨霞供认她曾经偷听到

---

66. **cope:** 会见。
67. **sullen:** 愁。（**sullen fits:** 发愁时。）
68. **matter:** 良知，善意。
69. **straight:** straight away，立刻。
70. **Are of consent and sufferance in this:** 串通共谋。
71. **hear of:** find out，发现，知道。
72. **saw her a-bed:** 侍候她上床睡觉。
73. **untreasur'd :** robbed of the treasure，（财宝）被盗走。这里指公主不见了。
74. **roynish:** scurvy，卑鄙下贱的。
75. **wont:** accustomed，时常。

Your daughter and her cousin much commend
The parts and graces [76] of the wrastler
That did but lately foil the sinowy [77] Charles,
And she believes, where ever they are gone,
That youth is surely in their company.

Duke F. Send to [78] his brother; fetch that gallant [79] hither.
If he be absent, bring his brother to me;
I'll make him find him. Do this suddenly;[80]
And let not search and inquisition[81] quail [82]
To bring again [83] these foolish runaways. [*Exeunt*.]

Scene Ⅲ—Before Oliver's House

Enter Orlando and Adam, meeting.

Orl. Who's there?

Adam. What, my young master? O my gentle master,
O my sweet master, O you memory [84]
Of old Sir Rowland! Why, what make you [85] here?
Why are you virtuous? [86] Why do people love you?
And wherefore [87] are you gentle, strong, and valiant?
Why would you be so fond to overcome [88]
The bonny priser [89] of the humorous [90] Duke?
Your praise is come [91] too swiftly home before you.
Know you not, master, to some kind of men
Their graces serve them but as enemies? [92]
No more do yours.[93] Your virtues, gentle master,
Are sanctified and holy traitors [94] to you.
O, what a world is this, when what is comely [95]
Envenoms him that bears it! [96]

Orl. Why, what's the matter?

Adam. O unhappy youth,

---

76. **parts and graces:** 才能和技艺。
77. **sinowy:** sinewy, 强壮有力的。
78. **send to:** 派人去到。
79. **gallant:** fine gentleman, 风流绅士。
80. **suddenly:** quickly; at once.
81. **inquisition:** 查访。
82. **quail:** 放松。**let no … inquisition quail:** 不要放松查访。
83. **again:** 回。
84. **memory:** 使人想起……的人。
85. **what make you:** what are you doing.
86. **virtuous:** 品德高超。
87. **wherefore:** why.
88. **So fond to overcome** …: 这么傻要去击败……, **fond:** foolish; **to:** as to.
89. **the bonny priser:** the strong prize-fighter, 强壮

郡主跟她的姊姊常常称赞最近在摔交赛中打败了强有力的查尔斯的那个汉子的技艺和人品，她说她相信不论她们到哪里去，那个少年一定是跟她们在一起的。

弗 差人到他哥哥家里去，把那个家伙抓来；要是他不在，就带他的哥哥来见我，我要叫他去找他。马上去。这两个逃走的傻瓜一定要用心搜寻探访，非把她们寻回来不可。（众下。）

第三场 岳力佛家门前

鄂兰陀及亚丹自相对方向上。

鄂 那边是谁？

亚 啊！我的少爷吗？啊，我的善良的少爷！我的好少爷！啊，您叫人想起了老罗兰爵爷！唉，您为什么到这里来呢？您为什么是这样好呢？为什么人家要爱您呢？为什么您是这样仁善，这样健壮，这样勇敢呢？为什么您这么傻要去把那乖僻的公爵手下那个壮大的拳师打败呢？您的声誉是来得太快了。您不知道吗，少爷，有些人常会因为他们太好了，反而害了自己？您也正是这样；您的好处，好少爷，就是陷害您自身的圣洁的叛徒。唉，这算是一个什么世界，怀德的人会因为他们的德行而反遭毒手！

鄂 啊，怎么一回事？

亚 唉，不幸的青年！

的悬赏拳击师。

90. **humorous**：反复无常的。

91. **is come**：是莎士比亚时代行为动词完成式，等于 has come。

92. **to some kind … but as enemies**：有些人由于高超的美德反而伤害了自己。

93. **no more do yours**：你的高超品德也是这样。即：你的高超品德不会有什么好处，只会带来麻烦。**more**：better. **yours**：your graces.

94. **sanctified and holy traitors**：神圣的叛徒。既然是叛徒，当然不是神圣的。莎士比亚善于用矛盾修饰法（Oxymoron），这里又是一个典型例子，Orlando 之所以是神圣的叛徒，因为他有高超的美德，而美德使他惹祸，故为神圣的叛徒。

95. **what is comely**：美好的东西，指美德。

96. **Envenoms … it**：毒害怀德的人。**that** = who；**it** 即 what is comely.

Come not within these doors! Within this roof[97]
The enemy of all your graces lives.
Your brother—no, no brother, yet the son
(Yet not the son, I will not call him son)
Of him[98] I was about to call his father—
Hath heard your praises,[99] and this night he means
To burn the lodging where you use to lie,[100]
And you within it. If he fail of that,
He will have other means to cut you off;[101]
I overheard him, and his practices.[102]
This is no place,[103] this house is but a butchery;
Abhor it, fear it, do not enter it.

Orl. Why, whither, Adam, wouldst thou have me go?

Adam. No matter whither, so[104] you come not here.

Orl. What, wouldst thou have me go and beg my food?
Or with a base and boist'rous sword enforce
A thievish living on the common road?[105]
This I must do, or know not what to do;
Yet this I will not do, do how I can.[106]
I rather will subject me to the malice
Of a diverted blood[107] and bloody[108] brother.

Adam. But do not so. I have five hundred crowns,
The thrifty hire I sav'd[109] under your father,
Which I did store to be my foster-nurse,[110]
When service should in my old limbs lie lame,[111]
And unregarded[112] age in corners thrown.[113]
Take that, and He that doth the ravens feed,
Yea, providently caters for the sparrow,[114]
Be comfort to my age! Here is the gold,
All this I give you, let me be your servant.
Though I look old, yet I am strong and lusty;[115]

---

97. **roof:** house.
98. **him:** Sir Rowland.
99. **your praises:** 别人对你成就的赞美。
100. **use to lie:** are accustomed to sleep, 通常睡觉的。
101. **cut you off:** kill you.
102. **practices:** 阴谋诡计。
103. **place:** dwelling place, 安身之处。
104. **so:** 只要。
105. **with a base … on the common road:** 拿起卑贱狂暴的剑 去当一名拦路强盗吗?
106. **do how I can:** whatever happens to me, 无论对我发生什么事。
107. **a diverted blood:** 一个不念手足之情的亲人。
108. **bloody:** 性格残忍的。

不要走进这扇门来；在这屋子里潜伏着您一切美德的敌人呢。您的哥哥，——不，不是哥哥，然而却是您父亲的儿子——不，他也不能称为他的儿子，——他听见了人家称赞您的话，预备在今夜放火烧去您所住的屋子；要是这计划不成功，他还会想出别的法子来除掉您。他的阴谋给我偷听到了。这儿不是安身之处，这屋子不过是一所屠场，您要回避，您要警戒，别走进去。

鄂 什么，亚丹，你要我到哪儿去？

亚 随您到哪儿去都好，只要不在这儿。

鄂 什么，你要我去做个要饭的吗？还是在大路上拿一把下贱凶恶的剑干强盗的勾当？我只好走这条路，否则我就不知道怎么办；可是即使我有这种本事，我也不愿这样干；我宁愿忍受一个不念手足之情的凶狠的哥哥的恶意。

亚 可是不要这样。我在您父亲手下侍候了这许多年，曾经辛辛苦苦把工钱省下了五百块；我把那笔钱存下，本来是预备等我没有气力、做不动事的时候做养老之本，人一老不中用了，是会给人踢在角落里的。您拿了去吧，上帝给食物与乌鸦，他也不会忘记把麻雀喂饱，我这一把年纪，就悉听他的慈悲吧！钱就在这儿；我把它全给了您了。让我做您的仆人。我虽然瞧上去这么老，可是我的气力还不错；

109. **thrifty hire I sav'd**：我从工钱中节约下来的钱。
110. **foster-nurse**：奶妈，但这里的意思转为“养老钱”。
111. **when service … lie lame**：等我这个老仆人手脚不灵、不能干活的时候。
112. **unregarded**：不受人注意。
113. **thrown**：be thrown.
114. **He that … the sparrow**：把食物给乌鸦的上帝，必不会忘记把麻雀喂饱。出自《圣经·旧约·约伯记》第38章41节；《圣经·新约·路加福音》第12章6节。
115. **lusty**：强壮。

For in my youth I never did apply
Hot and rebellious [116] liquors in my blood,
Nor did not with unbashful forehead [117] woo [118]
The means of weakness and debility;
Therefore my age is as a lusty winter,
Frosty, but kindly [119]. Let me go with you,
I'll do the service of a younger man
In all your business and necessities.

Orl. O good old man, how well in thee appears
The constant [120] service of the antique world,
When service sweat [121] for duty, not for meed! [122]
Thou art not for the fashion of these [123] times,
Where none will sweat but for [124] promotion,
And having that do choke their service up
Even with the having. [125] It is not so with thee.
But, poor old man, thou prun'st a rotten tree, [126]
That cannot so much as a blossom yield
In lieu of [127] all thy pains and husbandry. [128]
But come thy ways, [129] we'll go along together,
And ere we have thy youthful wages spent,
We'll light upon some settled low content. [130]

Adam. Master, go on , and I will follow thee
To the last gasp, with truth and loyalty.
From seventeen years till now almost fourscore
Here lived I, but now live here no more.
At seventeen years many their fortunes seek,
But at fourscore it is too late a week; [131]
Yet fortune cannot recompense me better
Than to die well, and not my master's debtor. [*Exeunt.*]

---

116. **rebellious:** 伤身的。
117. **with unbashful forehead:** 厚着脸皮。
118. **woo:** 寻找,追求。
119. **kindly:** (1) natural; (2) pleasant.
120. **constant:** 忠实的。
121. **sweat:** sweated,流汗。
122. **meed:** 报酬。
123. **these:** the present.
124. **but for:** 只是为了。
125. **having … the having:** 一旦达到高升的目的,也就不再勤恳苦干。**choke up:** 窒息,压住 **with the having:** 满足于高升(既得利益)。

因为我在年轻时候从不曾灌下过一滴猛烈的酒，也不曾鲁莽地贪欲伤身，所以我的老年譬如是个生气勃勃的冬天，虽然结着严霜，却并不惨淡。让我跟着您去；我可以像一个年轻人一样，为您照料一切。

鄂 啊，好老人家！在你身上多么明白地表现出来古时那种忠心的服务，不是为着报酬，只是为了尽职而流着血汗！你是太不合时了；现在的人们努力工作，只是为着希望高升，等到目的一达到，便耽于安逸；你却不是这样。但是，可怜的老人家，你虽然这样辛辛苦苦地费尽培植的工夫，给你培植的却是一株不成材的树木，开不出一朵花来酬答你的殷勤。可是赶路吧，我们要在一块儿走；在我们没有把你年轻时的积蓄花完之前，一定要找到一处小小的安身的地方。

亚 少爷，走吧；我愿意忠心地跟着您，直至喘尽最后一口气。从十七岁起我到这儿来，到现在快八十了，却要离开我的老地方。许多人们在十七岁的时候都去追求幸运，但八十岁的人是不济的了；可是我只要能够有个好死，对得住我的主人，那么命运对我也不算无恩。（同下。）

---

126. **thou … tree**：你尽力修剪培植一棵枯树。这里 Orlando 把自己比作枯树。
127. **in lieu of**：回报，报答。
128. **pains and husbandry**：关心和培植。
129. **come thy ways**：上路吧。
130. **low content**：贫穷可怜的安身之所。
131. **a week**：a time.

Scene Ⅳ—The Forest of Arden

Enter Rosalind in boy's clothes, Celia dressed like a shepherdess, and Touchstone.

Ros. O Jupiter [132], how weary are my spirits!

Touch. I care not for my spirits, if my legs were not weary.

Ros. I could find in my heart to disgrace my man's apparel and to cry like a woman; [133] but I must comfort the weaker vessel, [134] as doublet and hose [135] ought to show itself courageous to petticoat; therefore courage, good Aliena.

Cel. I pray you bear with me, [136] I cannot go no [137] further.

Touch. For my part, I had rather bear with you than bear you. Yet I should bear no cross [138] if I did bear you , for I think you have no money in your purse.

Ros. Well, this is the forest of Arden.

Touch. Ay, now am I in Arden, the more fool I. When I was at home, I was in a better place, but travellers must be content.

Enter Corin and Silvius.

Ros. Ay, be so, good Touchstone. Look you, who comes here, a young man and an old in solemn talk.

Cor. That is the way to make her scorn you still.

Sil. O Corin, that thou knew'st how I do love her!

Cor. I partly guess; for I have lov'd ere now.

Sil. No, Corin being old, thou canst not guess,
Though in thy youth thou wast as true a lover.
As ever sigh'd upon a midnight pillow.
But if thy love were ever like to [139] mine—
As sure [140] I think did never man love so—
How many actions most ridiculous
Hast thou been drawn to [141] by thy fantasy? [142]

132. **Jupiter:** 罗马神话中的众神之王。在伊丽莎白时代,人们时常用 Jupiter 来发誓。

133. **I could … woman:** 在 find 后面省了"it"。**apparel:** 衣装。全句意为:"我心中想,我身着男装,但丢了这身男装的脸,而像个女人般地哭起来。

134. **weaker vessel:** (脆弱的)女人。参见《圣经·新约·彼得前书》第3章第7节,里面提到 weaker partner. weaker vessel 出自 weaker partner.

135. **doublet and hose:** 男装(紧身上衣和灯笼式短裤),这里转义为"男人";接下去穿 petticoat

第四场　亚登森林

罗瑟琳男装，西莉霞作牧羊女装束及试金石上。

罗　天哪！我的精神多么疲乏啊。

试　假如我的两腿不疲乏，我可不管我的精神。

罗　我简直想丢了我这身男装的脸，而像一个女人一样哭起来；可是我必须安慰安慰这位脆弱的小娘子，穿褐衫短裤的，总该向穿裙子的显出一点勇气来才是。好，提起精神来吧，好爱莲娜。

西　请你担待担待我吧；我再也走不动了。

试　就我而言，我宁愿担待你，也不愿担着你。可是我若真的担着你，我也不会担什么重担，因为我想你的钱袋里是没有钱的。

罗　好，这儿就是亚登森林了。

试　噷，现在我到了亚登了。我真是个大傻瓜！在家里舒服得多哩！可是旅行人只好知足一点。

库林及薛维厄斯上。

罗　对了，好试金石。你们瞧，谁来了？一个年轻人和一个老头子在一本正经地讲话。

库　你那样不过叫她永远把你笑骂而已。

薛　啊，库林，你要是知道我是多么爱她！

库　我有点猜得出来，因为我也曾经恋爱过呢。

薛　不，库林，你现在老了，也就不能猜想了；虽然在你年轻的时候，你也像那些半夜三更在枕上唉声叹气的情人们一样真心。可是假如你的爱也是跟我差不多的，——我想一定没有人会像我那样的爱法，——那么你为了你的痴心梦想，一定做出过了多少可笑的事情来呢？

（裙子）的则转义为"女人"。

136. **bear with me:** 饶饶我吧。bear 和 with 连用意为：宽恕，担待。

137. **cannot go no:** 这是伊丽莎白时期的双重否定。**cannot go no further:** 我再也走不动了。

138. **cross:** (1)十字架；(2)重担；(3)钱。伊丽莎白时代，在一便士的硬币上刻印着十字架。

139. **like to:** like.

140. **sure:** really.

141. **to:** into.

142. **fantasy:** 痴心妄想。

Cor. Into a thousand that I have forgotten.

Sil. O, thou didst then never love so heartily!
If thou rememb'rest not the slightest folly
That ever love did make thee run into,
Thou hast not lov'd;
Or if thou hast not sat as I do now,
Wearing [143] thy hearer in thy mistress' praise, [144]
Thou hast not lov'd;
Or if thou hast not broke[145] from company
Abruptly, as my passion now makes me,
Thou hast not lov'd.
O Phebe, Phebe, Phebe! [*Exit.*]

Ros. Alas, poor shepherd, searching of thy wound,
I have by hard adventure [147] found mine own.

Touch. And I mine. I remember when I was in love, I broke my sword upon a stone, and bid him[148] take that for coming a-night [149] to Jane Smile; and I remember the kissing of her batler and the cow's dugs that her pretty chopp'd hands had milk'd; and I remember the wooing of a peascod [150] instead of her, from whom[151] I took two cods, and giving her them again, said with weeping tears, "Wear these for my sake." We that are true lovers run into strange capers; [152] but as all is mortal [153] in nature, so is all nature in love mortal [154] in folly.

Ros. Thou speak'st wiser than thou art ware [155] of.

Touch. Nay, I shall ne'er be ware of mine own wit till I break my shins against it.

Ros. Jove, Jove! this shepherd's passion
Is much upon [156] my fashion.

Touch. And mine, but it grows something [157] stale with me.

Cel. I pray you, one of you question youd man,
If he for gold [158] will give us any food;
I faint almost to death.

---

143. **wearing:** wearying, 使……厌倦。
144. **in thy mistress' praise:** 赞美你所爱的姑娘。
145. **broke:** broken.
146. **searching of:** 探视。
147. **hard adventure:** 运气不佳。
148. **him:** 指他自己的情敌。
149. **a-night:** at night.
150. **peascod:** pea pod; 豌豆荚。这里指整株豆子。一般乡下人认为，把豌豆荚送给他所爱的姑

库 我做过一千种的傻事,现在都已忘记了。

薛 噢!那么你就是不曾诚心爱过。假如你记不得你为了爱情而做出来的一件最琐细的傻事,你就不算真的恋爱过。假如你不曾像我现在这样坐着絮絮讲你的姑娘的好处,使听的人不耐烦,你就不算真的恋爱过。假如你不曾突然离开你的同伴,像我的热情现在驱使着我一样,你也不算真的恋爱过。啊,菲琵!菲琵!菲琵!(下。)

罗 唉,可怜的牧人!我在诊探你的痛处的时候,却不幸地找到我自己的创伤了。

试 我也是这样。我记得我在恋爱的时候,曾经把一柄剑在石头上摔断,叫那趁夜里来和琴·史美尔幽会的家伙留心着我;我记得我曾经吻过她的洗衣棒,也吻过被她那双皲裂的玉手挤过的母牛乳头;我记得我曾经把一颗豌豆荚权当作她而向她求婚,我扯下两个豆荚,又还给她,边流泪边说,"为了我的缘故,请您戴着这两个豆荚作个纪念吧。"我们这种多情种子都会做出一些古怪事儿来;但是我们既然都是凡人,一着了情魔是免不得要大发其痴劲的。

罗 你的话聪明得出于你自己意料之外。

试 嗽,我总不知道自己的聪明,除非有一天我给它绊跌,断了我的腿骨。

罗 天神,天神!这个牧人的痴心,
很有几分像我自己的情形。

试 也有点像我的情形;可是在我似乎有点儿陈腐了。

西 请你们随便哪一位去问问那边的人,肯不肯让我们用金子向他买一点吃的东西;我简直昏得要死了。

娘,并佩戴在她身上,会给爱情带来好运。

151. **whom**: 以及后面 giving her them 中的 her,都是指豌豆(pea plant)。

152. **capers**: 傻事。

153. **mortal**: 必死的。

154. **mortal**: 犯人情过失的。

155. **ware**: aware (aware of: 知道)。

156. **upon**: after.

157. **something**: somewhat,有点儿。

158. **gold**: money.

Touch. Holla! you clown![159]

Ros. Peace, fool, he's not thy kinsman.

Cor. Who calls?

Touch. Your betters, sir.

Cor. Else are they very wretched.

Ros. Peace, I say. Good even[160] to you, friend.

Cor. And to you, gentle sir, and to you all.

Ros. I prithee, shepherd, if that[161] love or gold
Can in this desert place buy entertainment,[162]
Bring us where we may rest ourselves and feed.[163]
Here's a young maid with travel much oppressed,
And faints for succor.[164]

Cor. Fair sir, I pity her,
And wish, for her sake more than for mine own,
My fortunes were more able to relieve her;
But I am shepherd to another man,
And do not shear the fleeces that I graze.
My master is of churlish[165] disposition,
And little reaks[166] to find the way to heaven
By doing deeds of hospitality.
Besides, his cote,[167] his flocks, and bounds of feed
Are now on sale, and at our sheep-cote[168] now
By reason of his absence there is nothing
That you will feed on; but what is, come see,[169]
And in my voice[170] most welcome shall you be.

Ros. What[171] is he that shall buy his flock and pasture?

Cor. That young swain that you saw here but erewhile,[172]
That little cares for buying any thing.

Ros. I pray thee, if it stand[173] with honesty,
Buy thou the cottage, pasture, and the flock,
And thou shalt have to pay[174] for it of us.

---

159. **clown:** 乡下佬;老乡。下一句 Rosalind 说,"he's not thy knisman,"是双关语,意为:这个乡下佬可不是你(滑稽小丑)的亲戚。
160. **good even:** good evening.
161. **if that:** if.
162. **entertainment:** 款待(指吃喝住宿)。
163. **feed:** feed ourselves. 这里作为宾语的 ourselves 被省略了。
164. **for succor:** 寻求帮助。**faint for succor:** 因为饥饿而晕倒,即:缺乏食物充饥而晕倒。
165. **churlish:** 吝啬,小气。
166. **reaks:** recks,关心。

试 喂,你这蠢货!

罗 别响,傻子;他并不是你的一家人。

库 谁叫?

试 比你好一点的人,朋友。

库 要是他们不比我好一点,那可寒酸得太不成话啦。

罗 对你说,别响,——您晚安,朋友。

库 晚安,好先生;各位晚安。

罗 牧人,假如人情或是金银可以在这种荒野里换到一点款待的话,请你带我们到一处可以休息一下、吃些东西的地方去好不好?这一位小姑娘赶路疲乏,快要晕去了。

库 好先生,我可怜她,不是为我自己打算,只是为了她的缘故,我但愿我有能力帮助她;可是我只是给别人看羊的,羊儿虽然归我饲养,羊毛却不归我剪。我的东家很小气,从不会修修福做点儿好事;而且他的草屋,他的羊群,他的牧场,现在都要出卖了。现在我们的牧舍里因为他不在家,没有一点可以给你们吃的东西;但是别管它有些什么,请你们来瞧瞧看,我对你们是极其欢迎的。

罗 他的羊群和牧场预备卖给谁呢?

库 就是刚才你们看见的那个年轻汉子,他是从来不想要买什么东西的。

罗 要是没有什么不对的地方,我请你把那草屋牧场和羊群都买下来,我们给你出钱。

---

167. **cote:** cottage.

168. **sheep-cote:** 管羊人住的小屋。

169. **what is, come see:** what there is, come to see、别管有什么,来看一看。

170. **in my voice:** 在我的能力之内;就我力所能及。

171. **what:** who.

172. **erewhile:** [古]刚才;不久前。

173. **stand:** 合适。

174. **to pay:** to pay money.

Cel. And we will mend [175] thy wages. I like this place,
And willingly could waste my time in it.

Cor. Assuredly the thing is to be sold.
Go with me; if you like upon report [176]
The soil, the profit, and this kind of life,
I will your very faithful feeder [177] be ,
And buy it with your gold right suddenly.[178] [*Exeunt.*]

Scene Ⅴ—Another Part of the Forest

Enter Amiens, Jaques, and others.

Song

Ami. Under the greenwood tree
Who loves to lie with me,
And turn [179] his merry note [180]
Unto [181] the sweet bird's throat,
Come hither, come hither, come hither!
Here shall he see
No enemy
But winter and rough weather.

Jaq. More, more, I prithee more.

Ami. It will make you melancholy, Monsieur Jaques.

Jaq. I thank it. More, I prithee more, I can suck melancholy out of a song, as a weasel sucks eggs. More, I prithee more.

Ami. My voice is ragged,[182] I know I cannot please you.

Jaq. I do not desire you to please me, I do desire you to sing. Come, more, another stanzo.[183] Call you'em stanzos?

Ami. What you will, Monsieur Jaques.

Jaq. Nay, I care not for their names, they owe me nothing. Will you sing?

Ami. More at your request than to please myself.

---

175. **mend**: 加。
176. **upon report**: 充分打听之后。
177. **feeder**: 仆人。
178. **suddenly**: 迅速地。
179. **turn**: 配上。
180. **note**: 曲调。

西　我们还要加你的工钱。我喜欢这地方,很愿意在这儿消度我的时光。

库　这注家私一定可以成交。跟我来;要是你们打听过后,对于这块地皮、这种收益和这样的生活觉得中意的话,我愿意做你们十分忠心的仆人,马上用你们的钱去把它买来。(同下。)

第五场　林中的另一部分

阿米恩斯、杰克斯及余人等上。

阿　(唱。)

绿树高张翠幕,
谁来偕我偃卧,
翻将欢乐心声,
学唱枝头鸟鸦:
盍来此?盍来此?盍来此?
目之所接,
精神契一,
唯忧雨雪之将至。

杰　再来一个,再来一个,请你再唱下去。

阿　那会叫您发起愁来的,杰克斯先生。

杰　再好没有。请你再唱下去!我可以从一曲歌中抽出愁绪来,就像黄鼠狼吮啜鸡蛋一样。请你再唱下去吧!

阿　我的喉咙很粗,我知道一定不能讨您的欢喜。

杰　我不要你讨我的欢喜;我只要你唱。来,再唱一阕;你是不是把它们叫作一阕一阕的?

阿　随你高兴怎样叫吧,杰克斯先生。

杰　不,我倒不去管它们叫什么名字;它们又不借我的钱。你唱起来吧!

阿　既蒙敦促,我就勉为其难了。

181. **unto**: to.

182. **ragged**: 嘎嚓嘎嚓响。

183. **stanzo**[意] = stanza. 诗集。

Jaq. Well then, if ever I thank any man, I'll thank you; but that they call compliment is like th' encounter of two dog-apes;[184] and when a man thanks me heartily, methinks I have given him a penny, and he renders me the beggarly thanks. Come, sing; and you that will not, hold your tongues.

Ami. Well, I'll end the song. Sirs, cover[185] the while,[186] the Duke will drink under this tree. He hath been all this day to look you.[187]

Jaq. And I have been all this day to avoid him. He is too disputable[188] for my company. I think of as many matters as he, but I give heaven thanks, and make no boast of them. Come, warble,[189] come.

Song

Ami. Who doth ambition shun, [*All together here.*]
And loves to live i' th' sun,[190]
Seeking the food he eats,
And pleas'd with what he gets,
Come hither, come hither, come hither!
Here shall he see
No enemy
But winter and rough weather.

Jaq. I'll give you a verse to this note, that I made yesterday in despite of my invention.[191]

Ami. And I'll sing it.

Jaq. Thus it goes:

If it do come to pass
That any man turn ass,
Leaving his wealth and ease
A stubborn will to please,
Ducdame, ducdame, ducdame![192]
Here shall he see
Gross fools as he,
And if he will come to me.

---

184. **dog-apes:** babons, 狒狒。
185. **cover:** set the table, 铺好餐桌。
186. **the while:** meanwhile.
187. **look you:** look for you, 找你。
188. **disputable:** 喜欢辩论。
189. **warble:** (用颤音)唱吧。
190. **live i' th' sun:** live in the sun, 过自由的野外生活。
191. **in spite of my invention:** 尽管我没有想象(力)。**invention:** 想象(力)。

杰 那么好，要是我会感谢什么人的，我一定会感谢你，可是人家所说的恭维就像是两只狒狒碰了头，倘使有人诚心感谢我，我就觉得好像我给了他一个铜子，所以他像一个叫化似的向我道谢。来，唱起来吧；你们不唱的都不要作声。

阿 好，我就唱完这支歌。列位，铺起食桌来吧；公爵就要到这株树下来喝酒了。他已经找了您整整一天。

杰 我已经躲避了他整整一天。他太喜欢辩论了，我不高兴跟他在一起。我想到的事情像他一样多。可是谢谢天，我却不像他那样会说嘴。来，唱吧。

阿 （唱，众和。）

　　孰能敝屣尊荣，
　　来沐丽日光风，
　　觅食自求果腹，
　　一饱欣然意足：
盍来此？盍来此？盍来此？
　　目之所接，
　　精神契一，
唯忧雨雪之将至。

杰 昨天我曾经按着这调子作了一节，倒要献丑献丑。

阿 我可以把它唱起来。

杰 　　是这样的：
　　倘有痴愚之徒，
　　忽然变成蠢驴，
　　趁着心性颠狂，
　　撇却财富安康，
特达米，特达米，特达米，
　　何为来此？
　　举目一视，
唯见傻瓜之遍地。

---

192. **Ducdame**：这个词难以查考，这是个三音节词，从拉丁文看，意为：把他领到我这儿来；从威尔斯语看，意为：到我这儿来；从吉卜赛语看，是算命先生招徕顾客的叫唤。而这里没有意义，也许是一种咒语。

Ami. What's that "ducdame"?

Jaq. 'Tis a Greek[193] invocation, to call fools into a circle. I'll go sleep, if I can; if I cannot, I'll rail against all the first-born of Egypt.[194]

Ami. And I'll go seek the Duke, his banket[195] is prepar'd. [*Exeunt.*]

Scene Ⅵ—Another Part of the Forest

Enter Orlando and Adam.

Adam. Dear master, I can go no further. O, I die for food! Here lie I down, and measure out[196] my grave. Farewell, kind master.

Orl. Why, how now, Adam? no greater heart[197] in thee? Live a little,[198] comfort a little,[199] cheer thyself a little. If this uncouth[200] forest yield any thing savage, I will either be food for it, or bring it for food to thee. Thy conceit[201] is nearer death than thy powers. For my sake be comfortable,[202] hold death a while at the arm's end. I will here be with thee presently, and if I bring thee not something to eat, I will give thee leave[203] to die; but if thou diest before I come, thou art a mocker of my labor. Well said,[204] thou look'st cheerly[205], and I'll be with thee quickly. Yet thou liest in the bleak air. Come, I will bear thee to some shelter, and thou shalt not die for lack of a dinner if there live any thing in this desert. Cheerly, good Adam! [*Exeunt.*]

Scene Ⅶ—Another part of the Forest

A table set out. Enter Duke Senior, Amiens, Lords, like[206] outlaws.

Duke S. I think he be transform'd into a beast,
For I can no where find him like a man.

1. Lord. My lord, he is but even now gone hence;
Here was he merry, hearing of a song.

Duke S. If he, compact of jars,[207] grow musical,
We shall have shortly discord in the spheres.[208]

---

193. **Greek:** 希腊的。但这里不是真正指"希腊的",而是指难以理解的事或江湖黑话。

194. **first-born of Egypt:** 见《圣经·旧约·出埃及记》第11章,上帝为惩罚埃及对犹太人的虐待,便将埃及所有家庭中的长子杀死。

195. **banket:** banquet, 包括水果、甜食及酒一类的点心。

196. **measure out:** (把土地)划为。

197. **no greater heart:** 没有勇气。这里heart作"勇气"解。

198. **live a little:** 再活一段时间。

199. **comfort a little:** 精神振作起来。comfort这里作take heart(振作精神)解。

200. **uncouth:** strange, wild.

阿 “特达米”是什么意思？

杰 这是希腊文里召唤傻子们排起圆圈来的一种咒语。——假如睡得成觉的话，我要睡觉去；假如睡不成，我就要把埃及地方一切头胎生的痛骂一顿。

阿 我可要找公爵去；他的点心已经预备好了。（各下。）

第六场　林中的另一部分

鄂兰陀及亚丹上。

亚 好少爷，我再也走不动了；唉！我要饿死了。让我在这儿躺下，把这块土地作为我的墓地吧。再会了，好心的少爷！

鄂 啊，怎么啦，亚丹！你再没有勇气了吗？再活一些时候；提起一点精神来，高兴点儿。要是这座古怪的林中有什么野东西，那么我倘不是给它吃了，一定会把它杀了来给你吃的。你并不是真就要死了，不过在胡思乱想而已。为了我的缘故，提起精神来吧；把死神拖一会儿，我去一去就回来看你。要是我找不到什么可以给你吃的东西，我一定答应你死去；可是假如你在我没有回来之前便死去，那你就是看不起我的辛苦了。说得好！你瞧上去很高兴，我立刻就来。可是你躺在寒风里呢；来，我把你背到有遮荫的地方去，只要这块荒地里有活东西，你一定不会因为没有饭吃而饿死。高兴起来吧，好亚丹。（同下。）

第七场　林中的另一部分

食桌铺就。长公爵、阿米恩斯、及亡命诸臣上。

公 我想他一定已经变成一头畜生了，因为我到处找不到他的人影。

甲臣 殿下，他刚刚走开去；方才他还在这儿很高兴地听人家唱歌。

公 要是浑身都不和谐的他，居然也会变得爱好起音乐来，那么天体上不久就要大起骚闹了。

---

201. **conceit:** 奇想。
202. **be comfortable:** 把精神振作起来，见注 199。
203. **leave:** 答应。
204. **well said:** well done、做得好。
205. **cheerly:** cheerful、高兴，振作。
206. **like:** 以……形式、身份出现的。
207. **compact of jars:** 完全不和谐。
208. **We … spheres:** 没有多久我们便会看到天体上的不和。当时许多人都相信托勒密的天文学理论，认为水晶般的天体的运动会产生非常优美的和谐，一切星球都围绕地球而转，不过天体运动的声音人们是听不见的。

Go seek him, tell him I would [209] speak with him.

Enter Jaques.

1. Lord. He saves my labor by his own approach.

Duke S. Why, how now, monsieur, what a life is this,
That your poor friends must woo your company?
What, you look merrily!

Jaq. A fool, a fool! I met a fool i' th' forest,
A motley [210] fool. A miserable world!
As I do live by food, I met a fool,
Who laid him down, and bask'd him in the sun,
And rail'd on Lady Fortune in good terms,
In good set terms, [211] and yet a motley fool.
"Good morrow, fool," quoth I. "No, sir," quoth he,
"Call me not fool till heaven hath sent me fortune [212]."
And then he drew a dial from his poke, [213]
And looking on it, with lack-lustre eye,
Says very wisely, "It is ten a'clock.
Thus we may see," quoth he, "how the world wags. [214]
'Tis but an hour ago since it was nine,
And after one hour more 'twill be eleven,
And so from hour to hour, we ripe and ripe,
And then from hour to hour, we rot and rot;
And thereby hangs a tale." When I did hear
The motley fool thus moral [215] on the time,
My lungs began to crow like chanticleer, [216]
That fools should be so deep contemplative; [217]
And I did laugh sans intermission [218]
An hour by his dial. O noble fool!
A worthy fool! Motley's the only wear. [219]

Duke S. What fool is this?

---

209. **would:** 希望。

210. **motley:** 身穿彩衣的。当时的小丑就是这样打扮的,要穿杂色的衣服。

211. **in good set terms:** 直截了当地说。

212. **Call … fortune:** 等到上天把运气送来给我时再叫我傻子吧,因为英国有一种说法"Fortune favors fools"(傻子总走运)。

213. **drew a dial from his poke:** 从口袋中掏出一只怀表。 **dial:** 怀表。英国在1540年开始生产简易怀表,只有一枚指针计算小时。本剧本创作于1599—1600年之间,所以应译成"表"或"怀表",而不是日规。 **poke:** pocket, 口袋。

去找他来,对他说我要跟他谈谈。

杰克斯上。

甲 他自己来了,省了我一番跋涉。

公 啊,怎么啦,先生!这算什么,您的可怜的朋友们一定要千求万唤才把您请得来吗?啊,您的神气很高兴哩!

杰 一个傻子,一个傻子!我在林中遇见一个傻子,一个身穿彩衣的傻子;唉,苦恼的世界!我遇见了一个傻子,正如我是靠着食物而活命的,他躺着晒太阳,用头头是道的话辱骂着命运女神,然而他仍然不过是个穿彩衣的傻子。"早安,傻子,"我说。"不,先生,"他说,"等到老天保佑我发了财,您再叫我傻子吧。"于是他从袋里掏出一只表来,用没有光彩的眼睛瞧着它,很聪明地说,"现在是十点钟了;我们可以从这里看出世界是怎样在变迁着;一小时之前还不过是九点钟,再过一小时便是十一点钟了,照这样一小时一小时过去,我们越长越老,越老越不中用,这上面就大可发感慨了。"我听见这个穿彩衣的傻子对着时间发挥了这么一段玄理,我的胸头要像公鸡一样叫起来了,奇怪着傻子居然会有这样深刻的思想;我笑了个不停,在他的表上整整笑去了一个小时。啊,高贵的傻子!可敬的傻子!彩衣是最好的装束。

公 这是个怎么样的傻子?

---

214. **wags**: 前进。

215. **moral**: 此字用作动词,意为"说教"。

216. **chanticleer**: 公鸡。

217. **deep contemplative**: 深奥的沉思。

218. **intermission**: 停顿。 **sans intermission**: 不停。 **sans**[废] = **without**.

219. **only wear**: (是傻子的)最好装束。

Jaq. O worthy fool! One that hath been a courtier,
And says, if ladies be but young and fair,
They have the gift to know it ; and in his brain,
Which is as dry [220] as the remainder biscuit
After a voyage, he hath strange places cramm'd
With observation, the which he vents [221]
In mangled [222] forms. O that I were a fool!
I am ambitious for [223] a motley coat.

Duke S. Thou shalt have one.

Jaq. It is my only suit— [224]
Provided that you weed [225] your better judgments
Of all opinion that grows rank in them
That I am wise. I must have liberty
Withal, [226] as large a charter [227] as the wind,
To blow on whom I please, for so fools have;
And they that are most galled with [228] my folly,
They most must laugh. And why , sir, must they so?
The why [229] is plain as way to parish church:
He that a fool doth very wisely hit [230]
Doth [231] very foolishly, although he smart, [232]
Not to seem senseless of the bob [233]; if not, [234]
The wise man's folly is anatomiz'd [235]
Even by the squand'ring [236] glances [237] of the fool.
Invest [238] me in my motley; give me leave
To speak my mind, and I will through and through
Cleanse the foul body of th' infected world,
If they will patiently receive my medicine.

Duke S. Fie on thee! [239] I can tell what thou wouldst do.

Jaq. What, for a counter, [240] would I do but [241] good?

Duke S. Most mischievous foul sin, in chiding sin:
For thou thyself hast been a libertine,

---

220. **dry:** 指大脑的记忆十分良好，井井有条。
221. **vents:** 发射，这里意为"说出"。
222. **mangled:** 胡乱的。
223. **ambitious for:** 渴望。
224. **suit:** 双关语。(1)要求；(2)彩衣装束。
225. **weed:** 清除。
226. **withal:** also.
227. **charter:** 特权；特许状。
228. **galled with:** 被……伤害的。
229. **why:** 理由。
230. **He … hit:** 被傻子用讥诮刺痛的人。
231. **Doth:** behaves.

杰　啊，可敬的傻子！他曾经出入宫廷；他说凡是年轻貌美的小姐们，都是有自知之明的。他的头脑就像航海回来剩下的饼干那样干燥，其中的每个角落里却塞满了人生经验，他都用杂乱的话儿随口说了出来。啊，我但愿我也是个傻子！我想要穿一件花花的外套。

公　你可以有一件。

杰　这是我唯一要求的一身服装；只要您愿意把一切以为我是个聪明人这种观念除掉，别让它蒙蔽了您的明鉴；同时要准许我有像风那样广大的自由，高兴吹着谁便吹着谁；傻子们是有这种权利的，最被我的傻话所挖苦的，最应该笑。殿下，为什么他们必须这样呢？这理由正和到教区礼拜堂去的路一样明白；被一个傻子用俏皮话讽刺了的，即使刺痛了，假如不装出一副若无其事的态度来，那么就显出聪明人的傻气，可以被傻子不经意一箭就刺穿，未免太傻了。给我穿一件彩衣，准许我说我心里的话；我一定会痛痛快快地把这染病的世界的丑恶的身体清洗个干净，假如他们肯耐心接受我的药方。

公　算了吧！我知道你会做出些什么来。

杰　我可以用一根筹码来打赌，我做的事不好吗？

公　最坏不过的罪恶，就是指责他人的罪恶。

---

232. **smart**: 刺痛。
233. **senseless of the bob**: 对嘲弄(装成)若无其事。
234. **if not**: if he does not seem senseless …
235. **anatomiz'd**: 原意是"解剖"，这里是"显而易见"，或"清楚现出"。
236. **squand'ring**: 随意的。
237. **glances**: 讽刺。
238. **invest**: 给……穿上。
239. **Fie on thee**: Don't be silly. 呸；别胡说。
240. **counter**; 不值钱的小角子，作为筹码用来打赌的东西。
241. **but**: except.

As sensual as the brutish sting [242] itself,
And all th' embossed [243] sores, and headed [244] evils,
That thou with license of free foot [245] hast caught,
Wouldst thou disgorge [246] into the general [247] world.

Jaq. Why, who cries out on [248] pride [249]
That can therein tax [250] any private party? [251]
Doth it [252] not flow as hugely as the sea,
Till that [253] the weary very means do ebb? [254]
What woman in the city do I name,
When that [255] I say the city-woman bears
The cost of princes [256] on unworthy shoulders?
Who [257] can come in and say that I mean her,
When such a one as she, such is her neighbor?
Or what is he of basest function, [258]
That says his bravery [259] is not on my cost, [260]
Thinking that I mean him, but therein suits [261]
His folly to the mettle [262] of my speech?
There then! how then? what then? Let me see wherein
My tongue hath wrong'd him; if it do him right, [263]
Then he hath wrong'd himself. If he be free, [264]
Why then my taxing like a wild goose flies,
Unclaim'd of any man. But who comes here?

Enter Orlando with his sword drawn.

Orl. Forbear, and eat no more.

Jaq. Why, I have eat [265] none yet.

Orl. Nor shalt not, till necessity [266] be serv'd.

Jaq. Of what kind [267] should this cock [268] come of?

Duke S. Art thou thus bolden'd, [269] man, by thy distress?
Or else a rude despiser of good manners,
That [270] in civility [271] thou seem'st so empty? [272]

---

242. **sting:** (兽)欲。
243. **embossed:** 肿。
244. **headed:** 疮已出头的。
245. **license of free foot:** 放荡的生活。
246. **disgorge:** 散播。
247. **general:** whole. 注意,从 And all th' embossed 开始的三行,是倒装句,自然语序是:Thou wouldst disgorge all th' embossed … into the general world.
248. **cries out on:** 公然斥责。
249. **pride:** 虚饰和奢侈。
250. **tax:** 谴责;非难;批评。
251. **private party:** 个人。
252. **it:** 指奢侈(pride)。
253. **Till that:** till.
254. **the weary very means do ebb:** 耗尽了的源头完全消退。
255. **when that:** when.

因为你自己也曾经是一个放纵你的兽欲的浪子；你要把你那身为了你的胡闹而长起来的臃肿的脓疮、溃烂的恶病，向全世界播散。

杰 什么，呼斥人间的骄傲，难道便是对于个人的攻击吗？人们的骄傲不是像海潮一样浩瀚地流着，直到它力竭而消退？假如我说城里的那些小户人家的妇女穿扮得像王公大人的女眷一样，我指明是哪一个女人吗？谁能挺身出来说我说的是她，假如她的邻居也是和她一个样子？一个操着最微贱行业的人，假如心想我讥讽了他，说他的好衣服不是我出的钱，那不是恰恰把他的愚蠢合上了我的说话吗？照此看来，又有什么关系呢？给我看我的说话伤害了他什么地方：要是说得对，那是他自取其咎；假如他问心无愧，那么我的责骂就像是一头野鸭飞过，不干谁的事，——可是谁来了？

鄂兰陀拔剑上。

鄂 停住，不准吃！

杰 嘿，我还不曾吃过呢？

鄂 而且也不会再给你吃，除非让饿肚子的人先吃过了。

杰 这头公鸡是什么种的？

公 朋友，你是因为落难而变得这样强横吗？还是因为生来就是瞧不起礼貌的粗汉子，一点儿不懂得规矩？

256. **The cost of princes**: 王孙贵族所能穿得起的衣服。
257. **who**: city-woman.
258. **basest function**: 最低贱阶层的人们。
259. **bravery**: 华丽衣服。
260. **on my cost**: 由我出钱。
261. **suits**: 使……符合。
262. **mettle**: 内容；要旨。
263. **if it do him right**: 如果我说的适合于他。
264. **free**: 无辜的。
265. **have eat**: have eaten.
266. **necessity**: 指最需要的人，饿肚子的人。
267. **kind**: 种。
268. **cock**: 公鸡。转指毛头小伙子。
269. **bolden'd**: 冒失鲁莽。
270. **that**: so that.
271. **civility**: 礼貌。
272. **empty**: 缺乏。

Orl. You touch'd my vein [273] at first.[274] The thorny point [275]
Of bare distress hath ta'en from me the show
Of smooth [276] civility; yet am I inland bred,[277]
And know some nurture.[278] But forbear, I say,
He dies that touches any of this fruit
Till I and my affairs are answered.[279]

Jaq. And [280] you will not be answer'd with reason,[281] I must die.

Duke S. What would you have? Your gentleness shall force,
More than your force move us to gentleness.[282]

Orl. I almost die for food, and let me have it.

Duke S. Sit down and feed, and welcome to our table.

Orl. Speak you so gently? Pardon me, I pray you.
I thought that all things had been savage here,
And therefore put I on the countenance
Of stern command'ment.[283] But what e'er you are
That in this desert inaccessible,
Under the shade of melancholy boughs,
Lose and neglect [284] the creeping hours of time;
If ever you have look'd on [285] better days,
If ever been where bells have knoll'd [286] to church.
If ever sate [287] at any good man's feast,
If ever from your eyelids wip'd a tear,
And know what 'tis to pity, and be pitied,
Let gentleness my strong enforcement [288] be,
In the which hope I blush, and hide my sword.

Duke S. True is it that we have seen better days,
And have with holy bell been knoll'd to church,
And sat at good men's feasts, and wip'd our eyes
Of drops that sacred pity hath engend'red;
And therefore sit you down in gentleness,
And take upon command [289] what help we have.

---

273. **thouch'd my vein:** 猜中我的心理。这里 vein 指心理状态。
274. **at first:** 一下子。
275. **the thorny point:** 困境。
276. **smooth:** mild,温和的。
277. **inland bred:** 在文明中心的城市中长大的。
278. **nurture:** 良好教育。
279. **answered:** 履行;得到满足。
280. **And:** if.
281. **reason:** 理由。但这里是双关,兼有"葡萄"(raisin)的意思(因为在伊丽莎白时代,reason 和 raisin 读音非常相近)。当时放在餐桌的水果包括有葡萄。

鄂 你第一下就猜中我了，困苦逼迫着我，使我不得不把温文的礼貌抛开一旁；可是我却是在都市生长，受过一点儿教养的。但是我吩咐你们停住；在我的事情没有办完之前，谁碰一碰这些果子，就得死。

杰 你要是无理可喻，那么我准得死。

公 你要什么？假如你不用暴力，客客气气地向我们说，我们一定会更客客气气地对待你。

鄂 我快饿死了；给我吃。

公 请坐请坐，随意吃吧。

鄂 你说得这样客气吗？请你原谅我，我以为这儿的一切都是野蛮的，因此才装出这副暴横的威胁的神气来。可是，不论你们是些什么人，在这儿人踪不到的荒野里，躺在凄凉的树荫下，不理会时间的消逝；假如你们曾经见过较好的日子，假如你们曾经到过鸣钟召集礼拜的地方，假如你们曾经参加过上流人的宴会，假如你们曾经揩过你们眼皮上的泪水，懂得怜悯和被怜悯的，那么让我的温文的态度格外感动你们。我抱着这样的希望，惭愧地藏好我的剑。

公 我们确曾见过好日子，曾经被神圣的钟声召集到教堂里去，参加过上流人的宴会，从我们的眼上揩去过被神圣的怜悯所感动而流下的眼泪；所以你不妨和和气气地坐下来，凡是我们可以帮忙满足你需的地方，

282. **Your gentleness shall force, more than your force move us to gentleness.** 句中第一个 force 是动词，第二个 force 是名词。在 move 前省略了 shall，这句意为："与其你用暴力，不如你用温和，这才能使我们也用温和对待你。"

283. **command'ment:** 威胁；威严。

284. **Lose and neglect:** 荒废又忽视(时间的消逝)。

285. **look'd on:** seen.

286. **knoll'd:** 敲响。

287. **sate:** sat.

288. **enforcement:** 逼使。

289. **upon command:** at your will，随你的意；悉听尊便。

That to your wanting [290] may be minist'red.[291]

Orl. Then but forbear your food a little while,
Whiles [292], like a doe, I go to find my fawn,
And give it food. There is an old poor man,
Who after me hath many a weary step
Limp'd in pure love; till he be first suffic'd,[293]
Oppress'd [294] with two week evils,[295] age and hunger,
I will not touch a bit.

Duke S. Go find him out,
And we will nothing waste till you return.

Orl. I thank ye, and be blest [296] for your good comfort![297] [*Exit.*]

Duke S. Thou seest we are not all alone unhappy:
This wide and universal theatre [298]
Presents more woeful Pageants than the scene
Wherein we play in.

Jaq. All the world's a stage,
And all the men and women merely players;
They have their exits and their entrances,
And one man in his time plays many parts,
His acts being seven ages. At first the infant,
Mewling and puking in the nurse's arms.
Then the whining [299] schoolboy, with his satchel
And shining morning face, creeping like snail
Unwillingly to school. And then the lover,
Sighing like furnace, with a woeful ballad
Made to his mistress' eyebrow. Then a soldier,
Full of strange oaths, and bearded like the pard,
Jealous in honor,[300] sudden,[301] and quick in quarrel,
Seeking the bubble reputation
Even in the cannon's mouth. And then the justice,[302]
In fair round belly with good capon lin'd,

---

290. **wanting:** need.
291. **minist'red:** 满足。
292. **whiles:** while.
293. **suffic'd:** 饱餐。
294. **Oppress'd:** 身心劳瘁。
295. **two week evils:** 两大病害,即 age and hunger (高龄和饥饿)。
296. **be blest:** 得到(上帝的)保佑。

一定愿意效劳。

鄂　那么请你们暂时不要把东西吃掉，我就去像一只母鹿一样找寻我的小鹿，把食物喂给他吃。有一位可怜的老人家，全然出于好心，跟着我一跷一拐地走了许多疲乏的路，两星期的劳瘁，他的高龄和饥饿累倒了他；除非等他饱了之后，我决不接触一口食物。

公　快去找他，我们绝对不把东西吃掉，等着你回来。

鄂　谢谢；愿您好心有好报！(下。)

公　你们可以看见不幸的不只是我们；这个广大的宇宙的舞台上，还有比我们所扮演的更悲惨的场面呢。

杰　全世界是一个舞台，所有的男男女女不过是一些演员；他们都有下场的时候，也都有上场的时候。一个人的一生中扮演着好几个角色，他的表演可以分为七个时期。最初是婴孩，在保姆的怀中啼哭呕吐。然后是背着书包，满脸红光的学童，像蜗牛一样慢吞吞地拖着脚步，不情愿地呜咽着上学堂。然后是情人，像炉灶冒烟一样叹着气，写了一首悲哀的诗歌咏着他恋人的眉毛。然后是一个军人，满口发着古怪的誓，胡须长得像豹须一样，爱惜着名誉，动不动就要打架，在炮口上寻求着泡沫一样的荣名。然后是法官，胖胖圆圆的肚子塞满了阉鸡，

297. **comfort**：帮助。

298. **this wide and universal theatre**：指环球剧院(The Globe)，建立于1599年，该剧院的格言是：Totus mundus agit histrionem(全世界都在演戏)。

299. **whining**：啜泣，呜咽。

300. **Jealous in honor**：非常小心地保护自己名誉。

301. **sudden**：轻率。

302. **justice**：治安法官。

With eyes severe and beard of formal cut,[303]
Full of wise saws and modern instances;
And so he plays his part. The sixt[304] age shifts
Into the lean and slipper'd pantaloon,[305]
With spectacles on nose, and pouch on side,
His youthful hose, well sav'd,[306] a world too wide
For his shrunk shank, and his big manly voice,
Turning again toward childish treble, pipes
And whistles in his[307] sound. Last scene of all,
That ends this strange eventful history,[308]
Is second childishness,[309] and mere[310] oblivion,
Sans teeth, sans eyes, sans taste, sans every thing.

Re-enter Orlando with Adam.

Duke S. Welcome. Set down[311] your venerable burthen,[312]
And let him feed.

Orl. I thank you most for him.

Adam. So had you need,[313]
I scarce[314] can speak to thank you for myself.

Duke S. Welcome, fall to.[315] I will not trouble you
As yet to question you about your fortunes.[316]
Give us some music, and, good cousin, sing.

Song

Ami. Blow, blow, thou winter wind,
Thou art not so undind
As man's ingratitude;
Thy tooth is not so keen,
Because thou art not seen,
Although thy breath be rude.[317]
Heigh-ho, sing heigh-ho! unto the green holly,[318]

303. **of formal cut:** 修得整齐的。

304. **sixt:** sixth.

305. **pantaloon:** 愚蠢老头。原型出自意大利喜剧中戴眼镜、穿窄裤的滑稽老头。

306. **well sav'd:** 保存很好的。

307. **his:** its.

308. **history:** 编年史剧。

309. **childishness:** childhood, 孩提时代。

310. **mere:** 全部,完全。

311. **Set down:** 放下。

凛然的眼光，整洁的胡须，满嘴都是些格言和老生常谈；他这样扮了他的一个角色。第六个时期变成了精瘦的趿着拖鞋的龙钟老叟，鼻子上架着眼镜，腰边悬着钱袋；他那小小心心省下来的年轻时候的长袜子套在他的皱瘪的小腿上宽大异常；他那朗朗的男子的口音又变成了孩子似的尖声，像是吹着风笛和哨子。终结着这段古怪的多事的历史的最后一场，是孩提时代的再现，全然的遗忘，没有牙齿，没有眼睛，没有口味，没有一切。

鄂兰陀背亚丹重上。

公 欢迎！放下你背上那位可敬的老人家，让他吃东西吧。

鄂 我代他向您竭诚道谢。

亚 您真该代我道谢；我简直不能为自己向您开口道谢呢。

公 欢迎，请用吧；我还不会马上就来打扰你，问你的遭遇。给我们奏些音乐；贤卿，你唱吧。

阿 （唱。）

不惧冬风凛冽，
风威远离遽及
　人世之寡情；
其为气也虽厉，
其牙尚非甚锐，
　风体本无形。
噫嘻乎！且向冬青歌一曲：

---

312. **burthen:** burden.

313. **so had you need:** 你得代表我（向他道谢）。

314. **scarce:** scarcely，几乎不。

315. **fall to:** （请）用餐。

316. **fortunes:** 遭遇。

317. **rude:** 凛冽严厉。

318. **Heigh-ho**：是快乐情感的欢呼表达，**holly:** 冬青一类的植物，叶子有五角刺，结红色果实，一般为圣诞节时的饰物。

Most friendship is feigning,[319] most loving mere folly.
Then heigh-ho, the holly!
This life is most jolly.

Freeze, freeze, thou bitter sky,
That dost not bite so nigh [320]
As benefits forgot;[321]
Though thou the waters warp,[322]
Thy sting is not so sharp
As friend rememb'red not.
Heigh-ho, sing, etc.

Duke S. If that [323] you were the good Sir Rowland's son,
As you have whisper'd [324] faithfully you were,
And as mine eye doth his effigies [325] witness
Most truly limn'd [326] and living in your face,
Be truly welcome hither. I am the Duke
That lov'd your father. The residue of your fortune,[327]
Go to my cave and tell me. Good old man,
Thou art right [328] welcome as thy master is.
And let me all your fortunes understand.[329] [*Exeunt.*]

---

319. **feigning:** 欺骗,虚妄。
320. **nigh**[古、诗] = near.
321. **forgot:** forgotten.
322. **warp:** (使)结冰。
323. **If that:** if.
324. **whisper'd:** 耳语。(在 Amiens 唱歌时,Orlando 向老公爵低声耳语。)
325. **effigies:** 面容,形象,肖像。

友交皆虚妄，恩爱痴人逐。
　嘻嘻乎冬青！
　可乐唯此生。

　不愁冷天冰雪，
　其寒尚难速及
　　受施而忘恩；
　　风皱满池碧水，
　　利刺尚难遽比，
　　捐旧之友人。
嘻嘻乎！且向冬青歌一曲：
友交皆虚妄，恩爱痴人逐。
　嘻嘻乎冬青！
　可乐唯此生。

公　照你刚才悄声儿老老实实告诉我的，你说你是好罗兰爵士的儿子，我看你的相貌也真的十分像他；如果不是假的，那么我真心欢迎你到这儿来。我便是敬爱你父亲的那个公爵。关于你其他的遭遇，到我的洞里来告诉我吧。好老人家，我们欢迎你像欢迎你的主人一样。搀扶着他，把你的手给我，让我明白你们一切的经过。（众下。）

---

326. **limn'd**：[古]画，描摹。

327. **The residue of your fortune**：the rest of your story. 这里 **residue** 意为 rest，其余；**fortune** 原意"运气"，这里转义为"经历，故事"。此句是下一行 tell 的宾语。

328. **right**：very.

329. **let…understand**：let me know everything happened to you，让我了解你们的一切经过。

ACT Ⅲ

Scene Ⅰ—A Room in the Palace

Enter Duke Frederick, Oliver, Lords, and Attendants.

Duke F. Not see him [1] since? Sir,[2] sir that cannot be.
But were I not the better [3] part made [4] mercy,
I should not seek an absent [5] argument
Of my revenge,[6] thou present.[7] But look to it:
Find out thy brother, wheresoe'er he is;
Seek him with candle;[8] bring him dead or living
Within this twelvemonth, or turn [9] thou no more
To seek a living in our territory.
Thy lands and all things that thou dost call thine
Worth seizure do we seize into our hands,[10]
Till thou canst quit [11] thee by thy brother's mouth [12]
Of what we think against thee.

Orl. O that your Highness knew my heart [13] in this!
I never lov'd my brother in my life.

Duke F. More villain thou. Well, push him out of doors,
And let my officers of such a nature [14]
Make an extent [15] upon his house and lands.
Do this expediently,[16] and turn him going.[17] [*Exeunt.*]

Scene Ⅱ—The Forest of Arden

Enter Orlando with a paper.

Orl. Hang there, my verse, in witness of my love,
And thou, thrice-crowned queen of night,[18] survey

1. **him:** 指 Orlando.
2. **Sir:** 指 Oliver (Orlando 的长兄)。
3. **better:** greater.
4. **made:** made of.
5. **absent:** 不在场的(人)。
6. **argument of my revenge:** subject for revenge,复仇的主题。
7. **thou present:** 有你在场。
8. **seek him with candle:** 点起蜡烛去找。这个典故出自《圣经·新约·路加福音》第15章第8节:说假使有一个妇女有十只银角子,丢掉一只,难道她不要点上灯打扫屋子寻找么?
9. **or turn:** otherwise return.
10. **Worth seizure do we seize into our hands:** 值得没收的我们都要没收。其中 worth seizure 是前一行中 all things 的定语。

第三幕

第一场　宫中一室

弗雷特力克公爵、岳力佛、群臣及侍从等上。

弗　以后没有见过他！哼，哼，不见得吧。倘不是因为仁慈在我的心里占了上风，有着你在眼前，我尽可以不必找一个不在的人出气的。可是你留心着吧，不论你的兄弟在什么地方，都得去给我找来；点起灯笼去寻访吧。在一年之内，要把他不论死活捉到，否则你不用再在我们的领土里过活了。你的土地和一切你自命为属于你的东西，值得没收的我们都要没收，除非等你能够凭着你兄弟的招供洗刷去我们对你的怀疑。

岳　求殿下明鉴！我从来就不曾喜欢过我的兄弟。

弗　这可见你更是个坏人了。好，把他赶出去；吩咐该管官吏把他的房屋土地没收。赶快把这事办好，叫他滚蛋。（众下。）

第二场　亚登森林

鄂兰陀携纸上。

鄂　悬在这里吧，我的诗，证明我的爱情；
　　你三重王冠的夜间的女王，请临视，
从苍白的昊天，用你那贞洁的眼睛，

---

11. **quit:** 开释；洗刷。
12. **mouth:** testimony，口供。
13. **my heart:** my real feelings.
14. **of such a nature:** 管这种事的。
15. **extent:** 下令扣押。
16. **expediently:** 赶快。
17. **turn him going:** 把他赶出去。
18. **thrice-crowned queen of night:** 三重王冠的黑夜女王。指罗马神话中的三位一体女神，在天上是月神 Cynthia，在人间是狩猎女神 Diana，在阴间是女王 Proserpina.

Whit thy chaste eye, from thy pale sphere [19] above,
Thy huntress' name [20] that my full life doth sway. [21]
O Rosalind, these trees shall be my books,
And in their barks my thoughts I'll character, [22]
That [23] every eye which in this forest looks
Shall see thy virtue witness'd [24] every where.
Run, run, Orlando, carve on every tree
The fair, the chaste, and unexpressive [25] she. [26] [*Exit.*]

Enter Corin and Touchstone.

Cor. And how like you this shepherd's life, Master Touchstone?

Touch. Truly, shepherd, in respect of itself, [27] it is a good life; but in respect that [28] it is a shepherd's life, it is naught. [29] In respect that it is solitary, I like it very well; but in respect that it is private, it is a very vild life. Now in respect it is in the fields, it pleaseth me well; but in respect it is not in the court, it is tedious. As it is a spare [30] life (look you) it fits my humor [31] well; but as there is no more plenty in it, it goes much against my stomach. [32] Hast any philosophy in thee, shepherd?

Cor. No more but that I know the more one sickens the worse at ease he is; and that he that wants [33] money, means, and content is without three good friends; that the property [34] of rain is to wet and fire [35] to burn; that good pasture makes fat sheep; and that a great cause of the night is lack of the sun; that he that hath learn'd no wit [36] by nature, nor art, [37] may complain [38] of good breeding, or comes of a very dull kindred. [39]

Touch. Such a one is a natural [40] philosopher. Wast ever in court, shepherd?

Cor. No, truly.

Touch. Then thou art damn'd.

Cor. Nay, I hope.

Touch. Truly, thou art damn'd, like an ill-roasted egg, all on one side. [41]

---

19. sphere: 圆穹,指月亮的轨迹。
20. **Thy huntress' name:** 你的女猎伴的名字,指 Diana。因 Diana 既是狩猎女神,又是处女的保护神,所以 Orlando 用她来指 Rosalind.
21. **that my full life doth sway:** full: whole; **sway:** control,支配。注意这句的词序,应是 that doth sway my full life.
22. **character:** 刻上,写上。
23. **That:** so that.
24. **witness'd:** 见到,听到。
25. **unexpressive:** inexpressible,言语不能表达的。
26. **she:** 她;姑娘。
27. **in respect of itself:** 以其本身来说。
28. **in respect that:** 从……方面来说。
29. **naught:** bad,不足取。
30. **spare:** 经济节约的。

那支配我生命的，你那猎伴的名字。
啊，罗瑟琳！这些树林将是我的书册，
我要在一片片树皮上镂刻下相思，
好让每一个来到此间的林中游客，
任何处见得到颂赞她美德的言辞。
走，走，鄂兰陀；去在每株树上刻着伊，那美好的、幽娴的、无可比拟的人儿。（下。）

库林及试金石上。

库 您喜欢不喜欢这种牧人的生活，试金石先生？

试 说老实话，牧人，按着这种生活的本身说起来，倒是一种很好的生活；可是按着这是一种牧人的生活说起来，那就毫不足取了。照它的清静而论，我很喜欢这种生活，可是照它的寂寞而论，实在是一种很坏的生活。看到这种生活是在田间，很使我满意；可是看到它不是在宫廷里，那简直很无聊。你瞧，这是一种很经济的生活，因此倒怪合我的脾气；可是它未免太寒伧了，因此我过不来。你懂不懂得一点哲学，牧人？

库 我只知道这一点儿；一个人越是害病，他越是不舒服；钱财、资本、和知足，是人们缺少不来的三位好朋友；雨湿淋衣，火旺烧柴；好牧场产肥羊；天黑因为是没有了太阳；生来愚笨怪祖父，学而不慧师之惰。

试 这样一个人是天生的哲学家了。有没有到过宫廷里，牧人？

库 没有，不瞒您说。

试 那么你这个人就该死了。

库 我希望不致于吧？

试 真的，你这人该死，就像一个煎得不好一面焦的鸡蛋。

---

31. **humor**：脾气。
32. **stomach**：倾向。 **against my stomach**：不合我的胃口；违反我的本意。
33. **wants**：缺少。
34. **property**：特性。
35. **fire**：前省略了"that"。
36. **wit**：知识。
37. **art**：study.
38. **complain**：怪，抱怨。
39. **kindred**：家庭。
40. **natural**：天生的。在中世纪时，natural philosophy（自然哲学家）这个词是指科学家，而这里的意思是：天生的笨蛋。
41. **thou art … one side**：你给毁掉了，就像一只在炉火上烤的鸡蛋，一面烤焦，一面还是生的。

Cor. For not being at court? Your reason.

Touch. Why, if thou never wast at court, thou never saw'st good manners;[42] if thou never saw'st good manners, then thy manners must be wicked, and wickedness is sin, and sin is damnation. Thou art in a parlous[43] state, shepherd.

Cor. Not a whit,[44] Touchstone. Those that are good manners at the court are as ridiculous in the country as the behavior of the country is most mockable at the court. You told me you salute[45] not at the court but you kiss[46] your hands; that courtesy would be uncleanly if courtiers were shepherds.

Touch. Instance,[47] briefly;[48] come, instance.

Cor. Why, we are still handling our ewes, and their fells you know are greasy.

Touch. Why, do not your[49] courtier's hands sweat? And is not the grease of a mutton as wholesome as the sweat of a man? Shallow, shallow. A better instance, I say; come.

Cor. Besides, our hands are hard.

Touch. Your lips will feel them the sooner. Shallow again. A more sounder[50] instance, come.

Cor. And they are often tarr'd over with the surgery of our sheep; and would you have us kiss tar? The courtier's hands are perfum'd with civet[51].

Touch. Most shallow man! thou worm's-meat,[52] in respect of[53] a good piece of flesh indeed! Learn of[54] the wise, and perpend[55]: civet is of a baser birth than tar, the very uncleanly flux[56] of a cat.[57] Mend[58] the instance, shepherd.

Cor. You have too courtly a wit for me. I'll rest.[59]

Touch. Wilt thou rest damn'd? God help thee, shallow man! God make incision in thee, thou art raw.[60]

Cor. Sir, I am a true laborer: I earn that[61] I eat, get[62] that I wear, owe no man hate, envy no man's happiness, glad of other men's good,

---

42. **manners:** 举止,礼貌;道德,品行。
43. **parlous:** 即 perilous,危险。
44. **a whit:** a bit,一点儿。
45. **salute:** 致敬,打招呼。
46. **but you kiss:** without kissing.
47. **Instance:** 证据。
48. **briefly:** 快(说)。
49. **your:** any.
50. **more sounder:** 更好的,这里是双重比较级,这在伊丽莎白女王时代是常见的用法。
51. **civet:** 从麝猫(civet cat)身上取制的一种香精,也称麝香
52. **worm's-meat:** 是 thou 的同位语,意为蛆虫吃的(臭)肉。

库 因为没有到过宫廷里吗?请问您的理由。

试 喏,要是你从来没有到过宫廷里,你就不曾见过好礼貌;要是你从来没有见过好礼貌,你的举止一定很坏,坏人就是有罪的人,有罪的人就该死。你的情形很危险呢,牧人。

库 一点不,试金石。在宫廷里算作好礼貌的,在乡野里就会变得好笑,正像乡下人的行为一到了宫廷里就显得寒伧一样。您对我说过你们在宫廷里行礼就要吻手,要是宫廷里的老爷们都是牧人,那么这种礼貌就要嫌太龌龊了。

试 有什么证据?简单地说;来,说出理由来。

库 喏,我们的手常常要去碰着母羊;它们的毛,您知道,是很油腻的。

试 嘿,廷臣们的手上不是也要出汗的吗?羊身上的脂肪比起人身上的汗腻来,不是一样干净的吗?浅薄!浅薄!说出一个好一点的理由来,说吧。

库 而且,我们的手很粗糙。

试 那么你们的嘴唇格外容易感到它们。还是浅薄!再说一个充分一点的理由,说吧。

库 我们的手在给羊们包扎伤处的时候总是涂满了焦油;您要我们跟焦油接吻吗?宫廷里的老爷们手上都是涂着麝香的。

试 浅薄不堪的家伙!把你跟一块好肉比起来,你简直是一块生着蛆虫的臭肉!用心听聪明人的教训吧:麝香是一只猫身上流出来的龌龊东西,它的来源比焦油脏得多呢。把你的理由修正修正吧,牧人。

库 您太会讲话了,我说不过您;我不说了。

试 你就甘心该死吗?上帝保佑你,浅薄的人!上帝把你好好针砭一下!你太不懂世事了。

库 先生,我是一个道地的做活人;我用自己的力量换饭吃换衣服穿;不跟别人结怨,也不妒羡别人的福气;瞧着人家得意我也高兴,

---

53. **in respect of:** in comparison with,与……比较。
54. **Learn of:** learn from.
55. **perpend:** 考虑一下
56. **flux:** 分泌(出来的东西)。
57. **cat:** 麝猫。
58. **Mend:** 改进,修正。
59. **rest:** stop, give up;放弃了,不争论了。
60. **God make incision in thee, thou art raw:** 意为:"愿上帝给你换上一副皮肉,你还太嫩点儿。" **make incision:** 移植皮肉。 **raw:** 还嫩点儿,没有受过熏陶。
61. **that:** what.
62. **get:** earn. get 后面的 that 也是 what 之意。

content with my harm, and the greatest of my pride is to see my ewes graze and my lambs suck.

Touch. That is another simple[63] sin in you, to bring the ewes and the rams together, and to offer[64] to get your living by the copulation of cattle; to be bawd[65] to a bell-wether[66], and to betray a she-lamb of a twelvemonth to a crooked-pated[67] old cuckoldly[68] ram, out of all reasonable match[69]. If thou beest not damn'd for this, the devil himself will have no shepherds[70]; I cannot see else[71] how thou shouldst scape[72].

Cor. Here comes young Master Ganymed, my new mistress's brother.

Enter Rosalind, reading a paper.

Ros. "From the east[73] to western Inde,[74]
No jewel is like Rosalind.
Her worth, being mounted on the wind,
Through all the world bears[75] Rosalind.
All the pictures fairest[76] lin'd[77]
Are but black to[78] Rosalind.
Let no face be kept in mind
But the fair[79] of Rosalind."

Touch. I'll rhyme you so[80] eight years together,[81] dinners and suppers and sleeping-hours excepted. It is the right butter-women's rank to market.[82]

Ros. Out,[83] fool!

Touch. For a taste.[84]
If a hart do lack a hind,
Let him seek out Rosalind.
If the cat will after kind,[85]
So be sure will Rosalind.
Wint'red garments must be lin'd,[86]
So must slender Rosalind.
They that reap must sheaf and bind,[87]

---

63. **simple:** 愚蠢。
64. **offer:** 保证。
65. **bawd:** 娼主。
66. **bell-wether:** 挂铃的羊,即"头羊"。
67. **crooked pated:** 生着歪扭角的。据英国民间骂人的话,头上长角就意味着会当王八。
68. **cuckoldly:** 当王八的。
69. **match:** 配对。out of … match: 完全不合配。
70. **the devil … no shepherds:** it will be because the devil refuses to have shepherds in hell.
71. **else:** otherwise.
72. **scape:** escape.
73. **east:** eastern.
74. **Inde:** Indies. 在15与16世纪之交,欧洲人在航海中发现西印度群岛,以为这里就是印度,后到达东方,把印度和东南亚一带岛屿统称东印度。
75. **bears:** 传播……的名声。

自己倒了霉就自宽自解；我的最大的骄傲就是瞧我的母羊吃草，我的羔羊啜奶。

试 这又是你的一桩因为傻气而造下的孽；你把母羊和公羊拉拢在一起，靠着他们的配对来维持你的生活；给挂铃的羊当龟奴，替一头歪扭着角的老王八公羊把才一岁的雌儿骗诱失身，也不想到合配不合配；要是你不会因此而下地狱，那是因为魔鬼也不要人给他牧羊。我想不出你有什么豁免的希望。

库 盖尼密大官人来了，他是我的新主妇的哥哥。

罗瑟琳读一张字纸上。

罗 从东印度到西印度找遍奇珍，
没有一颗珠玉比得上罗瑟琳。
她的名声随着好风播满诸城，
整个世界都在仰慕着罗瑟琳。
画工描摹下一幅幅倩影真真，
都要黯然无色一见了罗瑟琳。
任何的脸貌都不用铭记在心，
单单牢记住了美丽的罗瑟琳。

试 我可以给您这样凑韵下去凑它整整的八年，吃饭和睡觉的时间除外。这好像是一连串上市去卖奶油的好大娘。

罗 啐，傻子！

试 要是公鹿找不到母鹿很伤心，
不妨叫他前去寻找那罗瑟琳。
倘说是没有一只猫儿不叫春，
心同此情有谁能责怪罗瑟琳？
冬天的衣裳棉花应该衬得温，
免得冻坏了娇怯怯的罗瑟琳。
割下的田禾必须捆得端端整，

76. **fairest:** 最美的。这里"最美的"意为金发碧眼的美，所有其他的美女比起 Rosalind 来都是丑陋的。
77. **lin'd:** 画的，描摹的。
78. **to:** 与……比较。
79. **fair**(*n.*)：美丽，美貌。
80. **rhyme you so:** 如此押韵。
81. **together:** 连续不停地。
82. **the right … market:** 简直就像挤牛奶的娘儿们一个接一个地踏着同样步子上市场。
83. **out:** 去你的。
84. **taste:** 样子，例子。 **for a taste:** 不妨看个例子。
85. **will after kind:** 寻找情侣。
86. **lin'd:** lined，衬里子。
87. **sheaf and bind:** 打捆起来。

Then to cart [88] with Rosalind.
Sweetest nut hath sourest rind,[89]
Such a nut is Rosalind.
He that sweetest rose will find,[90]
Must find love's prick [91] and Rosalind.
This is the very false gallop [92] of verses; why do you infect yourself with them?

Ros. Pease, you dull fool, I found them on a tree.

Touch. Truly the tree yields bad fruit.

Ros. I'll graff [93] it with you, and then I shall graff it with a medlar. Then it will be the earliest fruit i' th' country; for you'll be rotten ere you be half ripe, and that's the right virtue [94] of the medlar.

Touch. You have said; but whether wisely or no, let the forest judge.

Enter Celia, reading a pager.

Ros. Peace,
Here comes my sister reading, stand aside.

Cel. [*Reads.*]

"Why should this a desert be?
For [95] it is unpeopled? No!
Tongues [96] I'll hang on every tree,
That shall civil sayings show:[97]
Some, how brief the life of man
Runs his erring [98] pilgrimage,
That the stretching of a span[99]
Buckles in [100] his sum of age;[101]
Some, of violated vows
'Twixt [102] the souls of friend and friend;
But upon the fairest boughs,
Or at every sentence end,
Will I 'Rosalinda' [103] write,

---

88. **to cart:** 把(庄稼)装上农车。
89. **rind:** 果皮。
90. **will find:** wishes to find.
91. **prick:** 有刺荆棘。
92. **very false gallop:** 十分劣等的(诗),这里试金石有意把诗和劣马的步子相比。**gallop:** 步子。
93. **graff:** 即 graft,嫁接。注意在这一句中有两个双关语:①I'll graff it with you:我把它和你接种在一起,这里 you 和 yew 是双关意,yew 是水松;②I shall graff it with a medlar:我要把它和一种类似苹果的树接种在一起。medlar 和 meddler 是双关意,meddler 是好管闲事的人。

一车的禾捆上装着个罗瑟琳。
最甜蜜的果子皮儿酸痛了唇,
这种果子的名字便是罗瑟琳。
有谁看见了玫瑰花开香喷喷,
留心着爱情的棘刺和罗瑟琳。

这简直是胡扯的歪诗;您怎么也会给这种东西沾上了呢?

罗 别多嘴,你这蠢傻瓜!我在一株树上找到它们的。

试 真的,这株树生的果子太坏。

罗 那我就把它和你接种在一起,然后把它和爱乱缠的枸杞接种在一起;这样它就是全国最早成熟的果子了;因为你没等半熟就会烂掉的,这正是爱乱缠的枸杞的特点。

试 你说完了;不过究竟是聪明还是不聪明,让树林来评判吧。

西莉霞读一张字纸上。

罗 静些!我的妹妹读着些什么来了;站旁边去。

西 (读。)

为什么这里是一片荒碛?
　因为没有人居住吗?不然,
我要叫每株树长起喉舌,
　吐露出温文典雅的语言:
或是慨叹着生命一何短,
　匆匆跑完了游子的行程,
只须把手掌轻轻翻个转,
　便早已终结人们的一生;
或是感怀着旧盟今已冷,
　同心的契友忘却了故交,
但我要把最好树枝选定,
　缀附在每行诗句的终梢。
罗瑟琳三个字小名美妙,

94. **right virtue:** 真正特点。
95. **For:** because.
96. **Tongues:** writing.(即挂在树上的赞美Rosalind的诗句)
97. **civil sayings show:** show civil sayings,吐露出文雅之言。
98. **his erring:** its wandering,漂泊。
99. **span:** 手掌伸开时大拇指和小指之间的距离。
100. **Buckles in:** 抱紧;掌握。
101. **sum of age:** 一生。
102. **Twixt:** between.
103. **Rosalinda:** 这首诗都用四音步写成,如果用Rosalind便使这行诗只有三音步,所以用了意大利语拼写,多一个a,Rosalinda便成了四音节词,全行也便是四音步了。

Teaching all that read to know
The quintessence [104] of every sprite [105]
Heaven would in little [106] show.
Therefore heaven Nature charg'd [107]
That one body should be fill'd
With all graces wide-enlarg'd. [108]
Nature presently [109] distill'd
Helen's cheek, [110] but not her heart, [111]
Cleopatra's majesty, [112]
Atalanta's better part, [113]
Sad Lucretia's modesty. [114]
Thus Rosalind of many parts
By heavenly synod [115] was devis'd, [116]
Of many faces, eyes, and hearts,
To have the touches [117] dearest priz'd. [118]
Heaven would [119] that she these gifts should have,
And I to live and die her slave."

Ros. O most gentle pupiter [120], what tedious homily [121] of love have you wearied your parishioners withal, and never cried, "Have patience, good people!" [122]

Cel. How now? back, friends! Shepherd, go off a little. Go with him, sirrah. [123]

Touch. Come, shepherd, let us make an honorable retreat, though not with bag and baggage, [124] yet with scrip and scrippage. [125]

[*Exeunt Corin and Touchstone.*]

Cel. Didst thou hear these verses?

Ros. O yes, I heard them all, and more too, for some of them had in them more feet [126] than the verses would bear. [127]

Cel. That's no matter; the feet might bear the verses.

Ros. Ay, but the feet were lame, [128] and could not bear themselves without the verse, and therefore stood lamely in the verse.

---

104. **quintessence:** 精华;纯粹的形体。
105. **sprite:** spirit.
106. **in little:** 娇小。这里暗示上天把人间的精华都荟萃于娇小的 Rosalind 形体之中。
107. **heaven Nature charg'd:** heaven charg'd Nature, 上天命令自然。Charg'd = charged, 即 ordered, 命令。
108. **wide-enlarg'd:** 广布于所有人身上的。
109. **presently:** at once.
110. **Helen's cheek:** Helen 的双颊。Helen 是古希腊传说中的美人，与特洛伊王子 Paris 私奔,引起了闻名的特洛伊大战。见 Homer 著的《伊利亚特》。
111. **her heart:** 指她对丈夫的爱情不忠。
112. **Cleopatra's majesty:** Cleopatra 的威严仪表。她是埃及的女王，在位 20 年 (公元前 51—30),以美貌及仪表著称。
113. **Atalanta's better part:** Atalanta 的快足。她是希腊神话中的善跑美女，求婚者必须和她赛跑,跑不过她就得被杀,不少青年因此而

向普世的读者遍告周知。
莫看她苗条的一身娇小，
宇宙间的精华尽萃于兹；
造物当时曾向自然诏示，
吩咐把所有的绝世姿才，
向纤纤一躯中合炉熔制，
累天工费去不少的安排；
负心的海伦醉人的脸蛋，
克莉奥佩屈拉威仪丰容。
哀脱兰塔的柳腰儿款摆，
琉克莉细霞的节操贞松；
劳动起玉殿上诸天仙众，
造成这十全十美罗瑟琳；
汇萃了各式的妍媚万种，
选出一副俊脸目秀精神。
上天给她这般恩赐优渥，
我命该终身做她的臣仆。

罗　啊，最温柔的宣教师！您的恋爱的说教是多么噜哧得叫您的教民听了厌烦，可是您却也不喊一声，"请耐心一点，好人们。"

西　啊！朋友们，退后去！牧人，稍为走开一点；跟他去，小子。

试　来，牧人，让我们堂堂退却；大小箱笼都不带，只带一个头陀袋。（库、试下。）

西　你有没有听见这种诗句？

罗　啊，是的，我全都听见了，而且听过更多；有些诗行中多出好几个音步，拖都拖不动。

西　那没有关系，步子可以拖着诗走。

罗　不错，但是这些步子自己就不是四平八稳的，没有诗韵的帮助，简直寸步难行；所以只能勉强站在那里。

死。Hippomenes 得女神 Venus 之助，把三个金苹果一路抛在地上。Atalanta 因捡金苹果落在后面，便成为他们的新娘。

114. **Lucretia's modesty:** Lucretia 的贞洁娴雅。她因为在丈夫出征时被暴君之子强奸，待把事情向父亲和丈夫讲明后自杀身亡，参见莎士比亚的长诗:《鲁克丽丝受辱记》。

115. **synod:** 集合，即共同商量之意。

116. **devis'd:** 设计出。

117. **touches:** 特性，性质。

118. **priz'd:** 值得称颂的。

119. **would:** desired.

120. **pupiter:** 传教士。

121. **homily**(*n.*)：讲道。

122. **Have patience, good people:** 耐心点，好人儿。一般在布道时，时常出现在场的教徒们倦听现象，于是教士便会这么说一句。

123. **sirrah** [古]：对下级藐视、生气的招呼语。

124. **not with bag and baggage:** 什么东西都不带。这里 bag and baggage 指全部家当。

125. **scrip and scrippage:** scrip 是小袋子；scrippage 这个词是为了和前面的 baggage 押韵而创造出来的。这里的意思是"袋中所装的东西。"

126. **feet:** 音步。

127. **bear:** 允许。在后一句又出现 bear 时，意思是 carry（带着）。

128. **lame:** 指音步不整齐，又有跛脚的意思，双关。

Cel. But didst thou hear without wondering how thy name should be [129] hang'd and carv'd upon these trees?

Ros. I was seven of the nine days out of the wonder [130] before you came; for look here what I found on a palm tree. I was never so berhym'd since Pythagoras' time, [131] that [132] I was an Irish rat, [133] which I can hardly remember.

Cel. Trow you [134] who hath done this?

Ros. Is it a man?

Cel. And a chain, [135] that you once wore, about his neck. Change you color?

Ros. I prithee who?

Cel. O Lord, Lord, it is a hard matter for friends to meet; but mountains may be remov'd with [136] earthquakes, and so encounter. [137]

Ros. Nay, but who is it ?

Cel. Is it possible?

Ros. Nay, I prithee now , with most petitionary vehemence, [138] tell me who it is.

Cel. O wonderful, wonderful, and most wonderful wonderful! and yet again wonderful, and after that, out of all hooping! [139]

Ros. Good my complexion, [140] dost thou think, though I am caparison'd [141] like a man, I have a doublet and hose in my disposition? One inch of delay more is a South-sea of discovery. [142] I prithee tell me who is it quickly, and speak apace. [143] I would [144] thou couldst stammer, that thou mightst pour this conceal'd man out of thy mouth, as wine comes out of a narrow-mouth'd bottle, either too much at once, or none at all. I prithee take the cork out of thy mouth that I may drink thy tidings.

Cel. So you may put a man in your belly.

Ros. Is he of God's making? [145] What manner of man? Is his head worth [146] a hat? or his chin worth a beard?

Cel. Nay, he hath but a little beard.

Ros. Why, God will send more, if the man will be thankful.

---

129. **should be:** came to be.
130. **seven of … the wonder:** 九天就会感到不新鲜的事，我已经历了七天，其中 **the nine days out of the wonder:** 昙花一现的新鲜事。
131. **Pythagoras' time:** 指 Pythagoras 的灵魂轮回学说。Pythagoras(公元前 580—500)是古希腊哲学家。
132. **that:** when.
133. **Irish rat:** 爱尔兰老鼠。爱尔兰民间有迷信，习惯念咒语灭鼠。Rosalind 说，她前世里是只爱尔兰老鼠（据毕达奇拉斯的轮回论），不过现在她已记不清楚了。
134. **Trow you:** 你知道(吗)。
135. **And a chain:** 是的，是个男人，而且是带了根链条的男人。
136. **remov'd with:** moved by，被……移动。

西 但是你听见你的名字被人家悬挂起来,还刻在这种树上,不觉得奇怪吗?

罗 人家说一件奇事过了九天便不足为奇;在你没有来之前,我已经过了第七天了。瞧,这是我在一株棕榈树上找到的。自从毕达哥拉斯的时候以来,我从不曾被人这样用诗句咒过;那时我是一只爱尔兰的老鼠,现在简直记也记不起来了。

西 你想这是谁干的?

罗 是个男人吗?

西 而且有一根链条,是你从前戴过的,套在他的颈上。你脸红了吗?

罗 请你告诉我是谁?

西 主啊!主啊!朋友们见面真不容易;可是两座高山也许会给地震搬了家而碰起头来。

罗 嗳,但是究竟是谁呀?

西 真的猜不出来吗?

罗 嗳,我使劲地央求你告诉我他是谁。

西 奇怪啊!奇怪啊!奇怪到无可再奇怪的奇怪!奇怪而又奇怪!说不出来的奇怪!

罗 我要脸红起来了!你以为我打扮得像个男人,就会在精神上也穿起男装来了吗?你再耽延一刻下去不肯说出来,就要累我在汪洋大海里作茫茫的探索了。请你快快告诉我他是谁,不要吞吞吐吐。我倒希望你是个口吃的,那么你也许会把这个保守着秘密的名字不期然而然地打你嘴里吐了出来,就像酒从狭口的瓶里倒出来一样,不是一点都倒不出,就是一下子出来了许多。求求你拔去你嘴里的塞子,让我饮着你的消息吧。

西 那么你要把那人儿一口气吞下肚子里去是不是?

罗 他是上帝造下来的吗?是个什么样子的人?他的头戴上一顶帽子显不显得寒伧?他的下巴留着一把胡须像不像个样儿?

西 不,他只有一点点儿胡须。

罗 哦,要是这家伙知道好歹,上帝会再给他一些的。

---

137. **encounter:** 前省略了 friends may。

138. **petitionary vehemence:** 万般恳求。本来是,vehement petition,但伊丽莎白时代的修辞手法常将修饰词和名词的词类和位置互相调换

139. **out of all hooping:** 超出了表达的能力
out of: beyond.

140. **Good my complexion:** 可怜可怜我这个女人不耐烦的好奇心吧,我的脸都要红起来了

141. **caparison'd:** 穿着打扮。

142. **is a South-sea of discovery:** 就相当于到南海去探险那么长的时间了。

143. **apace:** quickly.

144. **would:** wish.

145. **of God's making:** 上帝造的(意为真正的男子汉)。

146. **worth:** 配得上。

Let me stay [147] the growth of his beard, if thou delay me [148] not the knowledge of his chin.

Cel. It is young Orlando, that tripp'd up the wrastler's heels, and your heart, both in an instant.

Ros. Nay, but the devil take mocking. Speak sad brow and true maid.[149]

Cel. I' faith, coz, 'tis he.

Ros. Orlando?

Cel. Orlando.

Ros. Alas the day, what shall I do with my doublet and hose? What did he when thou saw'st him? What said he? How look'd he ? Wherein went he?[150] What makes he [151] here? Did he ask for me ? Where remains[152] he? How parted he with thee? And when shalt thou see him again? Answer me in one word.

Cel. You must borrow me Gargantua's mouth [153] first; 'tis a word too great for any mouth of this age's size.[154] To say ay and no to these particulars [155] is more than[156] to answer in a catechism.[157]

Ros. But doth he know that I am in this forest and in man's apparel? Looks he as freshly [158] as he did the day he wrastled?

Cel. It is as easy to count atomies [159] as to resolve [160] the propositions[161] of a lover. But take a taste of[162] my finding him, and relish it [163] with good observance.[164] I found him under a tree, like a dropp'd acorn.

Ros. It may well be call'd Jove's tree,[165] when it drops such fruit.

Cel. Give me audience,[166] good madam.

Ros. Proceed.

Cel. There lay he , stretch'd along,[167] like a wounded knight.

Ros. Though it be pity to see such a sight, it well becomes [168] the ground.

Cel. Cry"holla"[169] to thy tongue, I prithee; it curvets unseasonably.[170] He was furnish'd [171] like a hunter.

Ros. O ominous! he comes to kill my heart.[172]

---

147. **stay:** wait for.
148. **me:** for me.
149. **sad brow and true maid:** 严肃认真，做个老老实实的姑娘吧。
150. **Wherein went he:** 他穿的是什么衣服？
151. **makes he:** is he doing.
152. **remains:** 住。
153. **Gargantua's mouth:** Gargantua 是法国作家 Rabelais(拉伯雷)笔下的一个主角，这是一个巨人，一口能吞进5个生人。拉伯雷(1494—1553)所著"Gargantua"于1532年至1564分部出版，莎士比亚对拉伯雷是比较熟悉的。
154. **this age's size:** 我们这时代人的嘴巴。
155. **particulars:** 问题；详细情节。
156. **is more than:** (要用)更多的时间。

要是你立刻就告诉我他的下巴是怎么一个样子，我愿意等候他长起须来。

西　他就是年轻的鄂兰陀，一下子把那拳师的脚跟和你的心一起绊跌了个筋斗的。

罗　嗳，取笑人的让魔鬼抓了去；像一个老老实实的好姑娘似的，规规矩矩说吧。

西　真的，姊姊，是他。

罗　鄂兰陀？

西　鄂兰陀。

罗　嗳哟！我这一身大衫短裤该怎么办呢？你看见他的时候他在做些什么？他说些什么？他瞧上去怎样？他穿着些什么？他为什么到这儿来？他问起我吗？他住在哪儿？他怎样跟你分别的？你什么时候再去看他？用一个字回答我。

西　你一定先要给我向卡岗都亚借一张嘴来才行；像我们这时代的人，一张嘴里是装不下这么大的一个字的。要是一句句都用"是"和"不"回答起来，也比考问教理还麻烦呢。

罗　可是他知道我在这林子里，打扮做男人的样子吗？他是不是跟摔交的那天一样有精神？

西　回答情人的问题，就像数微尘的粒数一般为难。你好好听我讲我怎样找到他的情形，静静地体味着吧。我看见他在一株树底下，像一颗落下来的橡果。

罗　树上会落下这样的果子来，那真可以说是神树了。

西　好小姐，听我说。

罗　讲下去。

西　他直挺挺地躺在那儿，像一个受伤的武士。

罗　虽然这种样子有点可怜相，可是地上躺着这样一个人，倒也是很合适的。

西　喊你的舌头停步吧；它简直随处乱跳。——他穿着得像个猎人。

罗　哎哟，糟了！他要来猎取我的心了。

---

157. **catechism**：基督教的教义问答。
158. **freshly**：旺盛，精神饱满
159. **atomies**：微尘
160. **resolve**：回答
161. **propositions**：问题
162. **take a taste of**：品尝一下
163. **relish it**：体味
164. **with goood observance**：仔细注意地
165. **Jove's tree**：指橡树，因为橡树为树中之王，一如 Jove 为众神之王。
166. **audience**：注意听讲。
167. **along**：挺直身体
168. **becomes**：适合
169. **holla**：停下来。
170. **curvets unseasonably**：随处乱跳。这里 curvets 指乱跳；unseasonably 指不合时宜地。
171. **furnish'd**：装扮
172. **heart**：这里 heart 和 hart（公鹿）音同。

Cel. I would[173] sing my song without a burthen;[174] thou bring'st me out of tune.[175]

Ros. Do you not know I am a woman? when I think, I must speak. Sweet, say on.

Enter Orlando and Jaques.

Cel. You bring me out. Soft, comes he not here?

Ros. 'Tis he . Slink by,[176] and note[177] him.

Jaq. I thank you for your company, but, good faith, I had as lief[178] have been myself[179] alone.

Orl. And so had I; but yet for fashion sake I thank you too for your society.[180]

Jaq. God buy you,[181] let's meet as little as we can.

Orl. I do desire we may be better strangers.

Jaq. I pray you mar no more trees with writing love-songs in their barks.

Orl. I pray you mar no moe[182] of my verses with reading them ill-favoredly.

Jaq. Rosalind is your love's name?

Orl. Yes, just.

Jaq. I do not like her name.

Orl. There was no thought of pleasing you when she was christen'd.

Jaq. What stature is she of?

Orl. Just as high as my heart.

Jaq. You are full of pretty answers; have you not been acquainted with goldsmiths' wives, and conn'd them out of rings?

Orl. Not so; but I answer you right[183] painted cloth,[184] from whence you have studied your questions.

Jaq. You have a nimble wit;[185] I think 'twas made of Atalanta's heels.[186] Will you sit down with me? and we two will rail against our mistress the world, and all our misery.

---

173. **would:** wish I could.

174. **burthen:** 即 burden(和唱), 这里告诉 Rosalind 不要插话。

175. **bring'st me out of tune:** 你要把我的调子弄乱的。

176. **Slink by:** 快站到边上。

177. **note:** watch.

178. **as lief:** rather.

179. **myself:** by myself.

180. **society:** 作伴。

西　我唱歌的时候不要别人和着唱;你缠得我弄错了拍子。

罗　你不知道我是个女人吗?我心里想到什么,便要说出口来。好人儿,说下去吗。

鄂兰陀及杰克斯上。

西　你已经打断了我的话头,且慢!他不是来了吗?

罗　是他;我们躲在一旁瞧着他吧。

杰　多谢相陪;可是说老实话,我倒是喜欢一个人清静些。

鄂　我也是这样;可是为了礼貌的关系,我多谢您的作伴。

杰　上帝和您同在!让我们越少见面越好。

鄂　我希望我们还是不要相识的好。

杰　请您别再在树皮上写情诗糟蹋树木了。

鄂　请您别再用难听的声调念我的诗,把它们糟蹋了。

杰　您的情人的名字是罗瑟琳吗?

鄂　正是。

杰　我不喜欢她的名字。

鄂　她取名的时候,并没有打算要您喜欢。

杰　她的身材怎样?

鄂　恰恰够得到我的心头那样高。

杰　您怪会说俏皮的回答;您是不是跟金匠们的妻子有点儿交情,因此把戒指上的警句都默记下来了?

鄂　不,我都是用油漆的挂帷上的话儿来回答您;您的问题也是从那儿学来的。

杰　您的口才很敏捷,我想是用哀脱兰塔的脚跟做成的。我们一块儿坐下来好不好?我们两人要把世界痛骂一顿,大发一下牢骚。

---

181. **God buy you**: God be with you; goodbye.

182. **moe**: more.

183. **right**: 真正的。

184. **painted cloth**: 彩画壁毯。这是当时的装饰品,上面常画有人物,嘴里引出说的话(格言警句,老生常谈),像气球一样。这里意为我的答和你的问都同源于壁毯,都是陈词滥调。

185. **nimble wit**: 才思敏捷。

186. **Atalanta's heels**: 见前第 113 条注。

Orl. I will chide no breather [187] in the world but myself, against whom I know most faults.

Jaq. The worst fault you have is to be in love.

Orl. 'Tis a fault I will not change [188] for your best virtue. I am weary of you.

Jaq. By my troth,[189] I was seeking for a fool when I found you.

Orl. He is drown'd in the brook; look but in, and you shall see him.

Jaq. There I shall see mine own figure.

Orl. Which I take to be either a fool or a cipher.

Jaq. I'll tarry [190] no longer with you. Farewell, good Signior [191] Love.

Orl. I am glad of your departure. Adieu, good Monsieur Melancholy.

[*Exit Jaques.*]

Ros. [*Aside to Celia.*] I will speak to him like a saucy lackey,[192] and under that habit [193] play the knave [194] with him.—Do you hear, forester?

Orl. Very well. What would you? [195]

Ros. I pray you, what is't a' clock?

Orl. You should ask me what time o' day; there's no clock in the forest.

Ros. Then there is no true lover in the forest, else sighing every minute and groaning every hour would detect[196] the lazy foot of Time as well as a clock.

Orl. And why not the swift foot of Time? Had not that been as proper?

Ros. By no means, sir. Time travels in divers paces [197] with divers persons. I'll tell you who Time ambles withal,[198] who Time trots withal, who Time gallops withal, and who he stands still withal.

Orl. I prithee, who doth he trot withal?

Ros. Marry, he trots hard [199] with a young maid between the contract of her marriage and the day it is solemniz'd [200]. If the interim be but a se'nnight, Time's pace is so hard that it seems the length of seven year.

Orl. Who ambles Time withal?

---

187. **breather**: 活人。
188. **change**: 交换。
189. **troth**: 老实话。
190. **tarry**: 呆(在一起)。
191. **Signior**[意]: 先生。
192. **lackey**: 仆人。
193. **habit**: 装束。
194. **knave**: 顽皮的童仆。
195. **What would you**: what do you want to say.
196. **detect**: 显露出,表现出。

鄂　我不愿责骂世上的有生之伦，除了我自己；因为我知道自己的错处最明白。

杰　您的最坏的错处就是要恋爱。

鄂　我不愿把这个错处来换取您的最好的美德。您真叫我厌烦。

杰　说老实话,我遇见您的时候,本来是在找一个傻子。

鄂　他掉在溪水里淹死了,您向水里一望,就可以瞧见他。

杰　我只瞧见我自己的影子。

鄂　那我以为倘不是个傻子,定然是个废物。

杰　我不要再跟您在一起了。再见,多情的公子。

鄂　我巴不得您走。再会,忧愁的先生。(杰下。)

罗　(向西莉霞。)我要像一个无礼的小厮一样去向他说话,跟他捣乱捣乱。——听见我的话吗,树林里的人?

鄂　很好,你有什么话说?

罗　请问现在是几点钟?

鄂　你应该问我现在是什么时辰;树林里哪来的钟?

罗　那么树林里也不会有真心的情人了;否则每分钟的叹气,每点钟的呻吟,该会像时钟一样计算出时间的懒懒的脚步来的。

鄂　为什么不说时间的快步呢?那样说不对吗?

罗　不对,先生。时间对于各种人有各种的步法。我可以告诉你时间对于谁是走慢步的，对于谁是跨着细步走的，对于谁是奔着走的,对于谁是立定不动的。

鄂　请问他对于谁是跨着细步走的?

罗　呃，对于一个订了婚还没有成礼的姑娘，时间是跨着细步有气无力地走着的；即使这中间只有一星期，也似乎有七年那样难过。

鄂　对于谁时间是走着慢步的?

---

197. **paces**:(马的)步子,后面一些词也都和马步有关,如 amble, trot, gallop,等。

198. **withal**: with,可作"对于"解,下面一连用了四个 withal。

199. **trots hard**: 用一种艰苦的步子。

200. **solemniz'd**: 举行婚礼。

Ros. With a priest that lacks Latin,[201] and a rich man that hath not the gout; for the one sleeps easily because he cannot study, and the other lives merrily because he feels no pain; the one lacking the burthen of lean and wasteful learning,[202] the other knowing no burthen of heavy tedious penury, These Time ambles withal.

Orl. Who doth he gallop withal?

Ros. With a thief to the gallows; for though he go as softly as foot can fall, he thinks himself too soon there.

Orl. Who stays it still withal?

Ros. With lawyers in the vacation;[203] for they sleep between term[204] and term, and then they perceive not how Time moves.

Orl. Where dwell you, pretty youth?

Ros. With this shepherdess, my sister; here in the skirts of the forest, like fringe upon a petticoat.[205]

Orl. Are you native of this place?

Ros. As the cony that you see dwell where she is kindled.[206]

Orl. Your accent is something finer than you could purchase[207] in so remov'd a dwelling.

Ros. I have been told so of many;[208] but indeed an old religious[209] uncle of mine taught me to speak, who was in his youth an inland man,[210] one that knew courtship[211] too well, for there he fell in love. I have heard him read many lectures against it, and I thank God I am not a woman, to be touch'd[212] with so many giddy offenses as he hath generally tax'd their whole sex withal.

Orl. Can you remember any of the principal evils that he laid to the charge of[213] women?

Ros. There were none principal, they were all like one another as halfpence are, every one fault seeming monstrous till his[214] fellow-fault came to match it.

Orl. I prithee recount some of them.

Ros. No; I will not cast away my physic[215] but on those that are sick.

---

201. **lacks Latin:** 缺乏拉丁文知识。拉丁文当时是宗教、科学的文字，天主教会所用的《圣经》是拉丁文本。

202. **lean and wasteful learning:** 使人消瘦的学习(study makes one go thin and waste away)。

203. **vacation:** 法院两次开庭之间的假期。

204. **term:** 开庭期。

205. **fringe upon a petticoat:** 裙子的花边。

206. **kindled:** born, 诞生。

207. **purchase:** acquire, 获得。

罗　对于一个不懂拉丁文的牧师，或是一个不害痛风的富翁；一个因为不能读书而睡得很酣畅；一个因为没有痛苦而活得很高兴；一个可以不必辛辛苦苦地费尽钻研；一个不知道有贫穷的艰困。对于这种人，时间是走着慢步的。

鄂　对于谁他是走着快步的？

罗　对于一个上绞架的贼子；因为虽然他尽力放慢脚步，他还是觉得到得太快了。

鄂　对于谁他是静止不动的？

罗　对于在休假中的律师；因为他们在前后开庭的时期之间，完全昏睡过去，不觉得时间的移动。

鄂　可爱的少年，你住在哪儿？

罗　跟这位牧羊姑娘，我的妹妹，住在这儿的树林边。

鄂　你是本地人吗？

罗　跟那头你看见的兔子一样，它的住处就是它生长的地方。

鄂　住在这种穷乡僻壤，你的谈吐却很高雅。

罗　好多人都曾经这样说我；其实是因为我有一个修行的老伯父，他本来是在城市里生长的，是他教给我讲话；他曾经在宫廷里闹过恋爱，因此很懂得交际的门槛。我曾经听他发过许多反对恋爱的议论；多谢上帝我不是个女人，不会犯到他所归咎于一般女性的那许多心性轻浮的罪恶。

鄂　你记不记得他所说的女人的罪恶当中主要的几桩？

罗　没有什么主要不主要的；跟两个铜子相比一样，全差不多；每一件过失似乎都十分严重，可是立刻又有一种出来可以赛过它。

鄂　请你说几件看。

罗　不，我的药是只给病人吃的。

---

208. **of many:** by many people.

209. **religious:** 修行的。

210. **inland man:** 城里人；住在首都及文化中心。

211. **courtship:** 1. 宫廷生活；2. 求婚。

212. **touch'd:** 沾染上。

213. **laid to the charge of:** 所非难的。

214. **his:** its.

215. **physic:** 医药知识。参见《圣经·新约·马太福音》第9章第12节：They that are whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick."康健的人用不着医生，有病的人才用得着。"

There is a man haunts [216] the forest, that abuses our young plants with carving "Rosalind" on their barks; hangs odes upon hawthorns, and elegies on brambles; all, forsooth, [217] deifying [218] the name of Rosalind. If I could meet that fancy-monger, [219] I would give him some good counsel, for he seems to have the quotidian [220] of love upon him.

Orl. I am he that is so love-shak'd, I pray you tell me your remedy.

Ros. There is none of my uncle's marks [221] upon you. He taught me how to know a man in love; in which cage of rushes [222] I am sure you are not prisoner.

Orl. What were his marks?

Ros. A lean cheek, which you have not; a blue eye [223] and sunken, which you have not; an unquestionable [224] spirit, which you have not; a beard neglected, which you have not (but I pardon you for that, [225] for simply [226] your having in [227] beard is a younger brother's revenue); [228] then your hose should be ungarter'd, your bonnet unbanded, [229] your sleeve unbutton'd, your shoe untied, and every thing about you demonstrating a careless desolation, [230] But you are no such man; you are rather point-device [231] in your accoustrements, [232] as loving yourself, than seeming the lover of any other.

Orl. Fair youth, I would I could make thee believe I love.

Ros. Me believe it? You may as soon make her that you love believe it, which I warrant she is apter [233] to do [234] than to confess she does. That is one of the points in the which women still [235] give the lie to their consciences. [236] But in good sooth, [237] are you he that [238] hangs the verses on the trees, wherein Rosalind is so admir'd?

Orl. I swear to thee, youth, by the white hand of Rosalind, I am that he, that unfortunate he.

Ros. But are you so much in love as your rhymes speak?

Orl. Neither rhyme nor reason [239] can express how much.

Ros. Love is merely a [240] madness, and I tell you, deserves as well a dark house and a whip [241] as madmen do; and the reason why they are not so

216. **haunts**: 该词前面省去了"who".
217. **forsooth**: 确实。
218. **deifying**: 把……奉若神明。
219. **fancy-monger**: 买情卖俏的人。
220. **quotidian**: 每天发寒热打摆子。
221. **my uncle's marks**: 我伯父所说的那种(相思病的)特征。
222. **cage of rushes**: 灯芯草做的笼子。这里比喻情网一冲就破。
223. **blue eye**: (由失眠引起的)眼圈发黑。
224. **unquestionable**: 不愿意(和别人)交谈。
225. **for that**: for your not having a beard; 因为你(本来)就没有胡子。
226. **simply**: 坦而言之。
227. **your having in**: 你仅有的。
228. **a younger brother's revenue**: 像一个小兄弟的收入少得可怜。
229. **bonnet unbanded**: 四边不结带子的帽。

这座树林里常常有一个人来往，在我们的嫩树皮上刻满了“罗瑟琳”的名字，把树木糟蹋得不成样子；山楂树上挂起了诗篇，荆棘枝上吊悬着哀歌，说来说去都是把罗瑟琳的名字捧作神明。要是我碰见了那个卖弄风情的家伙，我一定要好好给他一番教训，因为他似乎害着相思病。

鄂 我就是那个给爱情折磨的他。请你告诉我你有什么医治的方法。

罗 我伯父所说的那种记号在你身上全找不出来，他曾经告诉我怎样可以看出来一个人是在恋爱着；我可以断定你一定不是那个草扎的笼中的囚人。

鄂 什么是他所说的那种记号呢？

罗 一张瘦瘦的脸庞，你没有；一双眼圈发黑的凹陷的眼睛，你没有，一副懒得跟人家交谈的神气，你没有；一脸忘记了修薙的胡子，你没有；——可是那我可以原谅你，因为你的胡子本来就像小兄弟的产业一样少得可怜。而且你的袜子上应当是不套袜带的，你的帽子上应当是不结帽纽的，你的袖口的钮扣应当是脱开的，你的鞋子上的带子应当是松散的，你身上的每一处都要表示出一种不经心的疏懒。可是你却不是这样一个人；你把自己打扮得这么齐整，瞧你倒有点顾影自怜，全不像在爱着什么人。

鄂 美貌的少年，我希望我能使你相信我是在恋爱。

罗 我相信！你还是叫你的爱人相信吧。我可以断定，她即使容易相信你，她嘴里也是不肯承认的；这也是女人们不老实的一点。可是说老实话，你真的便是把那恭维着罗瑟琳的诗句悬挂在树上的那家伙吗？

鄂 少年，我凭着罗瑟琳的玉手向你起誓，我就是他，那个不幸的他。

罗 可是你真的像你诗上所说的那样热恋着吗？

鄂 无论是诗文或是素朴的语句都不能表达我的爱情的深切。

罗 爱情不过是一种疯狂；我对你说，有了爱情的人，是应该像对待一个疯子一样，把他关在黑屋子里抽一顿的。

---

230. **careless desolation**: 由于失望而使你忽视了外表的修饰。
231. **point-device**: 齐整。
232. **accoustrements**: accoutrements，衣服。
233. **apter**: 容易。
234. **to do**: 相信。
235. **still**: always.
236. **consciences**: 内心情感。
237. **sooth**: 老实话。
238. **he that**: the man who.
239. **reason**: 朴素的语言。
240. **merely a**: 一个十足的。
241. **a dark house and a whip**: 关在黑屋子中用鞭子抽打。因为在中世纪普遍认为疯子是有鬼附身，所以将他关在黑屋子里，用鞭抽打，便可以驱鬼，并使其精神恢复。

punish'd and cur'd is, that the lunacy is so ordinary that the whippers are in love too. Yet I profess [242] curing it by counsel.

Orl. Did you ever cure any so?

Ros. Yes , one , and in this manner. He was to imagine me his love, his mistress; and I set him [243] every day to woo me. At which time would I, being but a moonish [244] youth, grieve, be effeminate, [245] changeable, longing and liking, proud, fantastical, [246] apish, [247] shallow, inconstant, full of tears, full of smiles; for every passion something, and for no passion truly any thing, [248] as boys and women are for the most part cattle of this color; [249] would now like him; now loathe him; then entertain [250] him, then forswear [251] him; now weep for him, then spit at him; that [252] I drave [253] my suitor from his mad humor of love [254] to a living humor of madness, [255] which was , to forswear the full stream of the world, and to live in a nook merely monastic. [256] And thus I cur'd him, and this way will I take upon me to wash your liver [257] as clean as a sound sheep's heart, that [258] there shall not be one spot of love in't.

Orl. I would not [259] be cur'd, youth.

Ros. I would cure you, if you would but call me Rosalind, and come every day to my cote and woo me.

Orl. Now, by the faith of my love, I will. Tell me where it is.

Ros. Go with me to it, and I'll show it you; and by the way, you shall tell me where in the forest you live. Will you go?

Orl. With all my heart, good youth.

Ros. Nay, you must call me Rosalind. Come, sister, will you go?

[*Exeunt.*]

Scene Ⅲ—Another Part of the Forest

Enter Touchstone and Audrey; Jaques behind.

Touch. Come apace, good Audrey; I will fetch up your goats, Audrey. And how, Audrey? am I the man [260] yet? Doth my simple feature [261] content you?

242. **profess:** 自有(办法)。
243. **set him:** 给他任务。
244. **moonish:** 善变的(有阴晴圆缺的变化)。
245. **be effeminate:** act like a woman.
246. **fantastical:** 充满幻想的,无定见的。
247. **apish:** 行动刁钻如猿猴。
248. **for no passion truly any thing:** 表现出的情感没有真切的。
249. **cattle of this color:** 这方面的女人及孩子。
250. **entertain:** 款待,欢迎。
251. **forswear:** 抛弃,拒绝。
252. **that:** with the result that.

那么为什么他们不用这种处罚的方法来医治爱情呢？因为那种疯病是极其平常的，就是拿鞭子的人也在恋爱哩。可是我有医治它的法子。

鄂 你曾经医治过什么人吗？

罗 是的，医治过一个；法子是这样的：他假想我是他的爱人，他的情妇，我教他每天都来向我求爱；那时我是一个善变的少年，便一会儿伤心，一会儿温存，一会儿翻脸，一会儿思慕，一会儿欢喜；骄傲、古怪、刁钻、浅薄、轻浮，有时满眼的泪，有时满脸的笑。什么情感都来一点儿，但没有一种是真切的，就像大多数的孩子们和女人们一样；有时喜欢他，有时讨厌他，有时讨好他，有时冷淡他，有时为他哭泣，有时把他唾弃；我这样把我这位求爱者从疯狂的爱逼到真个疯狂起来，以至于抛弃人世，做起隐士来了。我用这种方法治好了他，我也可以用这种方法把你的心肝洗得干干净净，像一颗没有毛病的羊心一样，再没有一点爱情的痕迹。

鄂 我不愿意治好，少年。

罗 我可以把你治好，假如你把我叫作罗瑟琳，每天到我的草屋里来向我求爱。

鄂 凭着我的恋爱的真诚，我愿意。告诉我你住在什么地方。

罗 跟我去，我可以指点给你看；一路上你也要告诉我你住 在林中的什么地方。去吗？

鄂 很好，好孩子。

罗 不，你一定要叫我罗瑟琳。来，妹妹，我们去吧。（同下。）

第三场 林中的另一部分

试金石及奥菊蕾上；杰克斯随后。

试 快来，好奥菊蕾；我去把你的山羊赶来。怎样，奥菊蕾？我还不曾是你的好人儿吗？我这副粗鲁的神气你中意吗？

---

253. **drave**: drove，逼迫，驱赶。
254. **mad humor of love**: 一时爱情的疯狂念头。
255. **living humor of madness**: 疯狂的实际状态。
256. **forswear … monastic**: 意为：抛弃大千世界，遁入偏僻空门。 **merely monastic**: 完全像个隐士。
257. **wash your liver**: 洗净你的肝脏。中世纪的人们以为人的激情都是发自肝脏。
258. **that**: so that.
259. **would not**: do not want to.
260. **the man**: 你（Audrey）所想嫁的人。
261. **feature**: 外表神气。

Aud. Your features, Lord warrant [262] us! what features? [263]

Touch. I am here with thee and thy goats as the most capricious [264] poet, honest Ovid, [265] was among the Goths. [266]

Jaq. [*Aside.*] O knowledge ill-inhabited, [267] worse than Jove in a thatch'd house! [268]

Touch. When a man's verses cannot be understood, nor a man's good wit seconded with [269] the forward child, [270] understanding, it strikes a man more dead than a great reckoning in a little room. [271] Truly, I would the gods had made thee poetical.

Aud. I do not know what "poetical" is. Is it honest in deed and word? Is it a true thing?

Touch. No, truly; for the truest poetry is the most feigning, [272] and lovers are given to [273] poetry; and what they swear in poetry may be said [274] as lovers they do feign.

Aud. Do you wish then that the gods had made me poetical?

Touch. I do, truly; for thou swear'st to me thou art honest. Now if thou wert a poet, I might have some hope thou didst feign.

Aud. Would you not have me honest?

Touch. No, truly, unless thou wert hard-favor'd; [275] for honesty coupled to [276] beauty is to have honey a sauce to sugar. [277]

Jaq. [*Aside.*] A material [278] fool!

Aud. Well, I am not fair, and therefore I pray the gods make me honest.

Touch. Truly, and to cast away honesty upon a foul slut were to put good meat into an unclean dish.

Aud. I am not a slut, though I thank the gods I am foul.

Touch. Well, prais'd be the gods for thy foulness! sluttishness may come hereafter. But be it as it may be, [279] I will marry thee; and to that end [280] I have been with Sir Oliver Martext, [281] the vicar of the next village, who hath promis'd to meet me in this place of the forest and to couple us.

Jap. [*Aside.*] I would fain [282] see this meeting.

---

262. **warrant:** 保佑。
263. **what features:** Audrey 不知道 feature 这个雅词的意思,所以要问一下。
264. **capricious:** 机敏又充满奇想的。拉丁文 caper 意为"公羊",暗示有"公羊的、淫荡的"意思。
265. **Ovid:** 奥维德(公元前 43 年至公元 17 年),古罗马著名诗人,以写《变形记》著称。
266. **Goths:** 哥斯人。古罗马时期欧洲日耳曼族的一支野蛮民族。Ovid 曾被流放到这个地方,在伊丽莎白时代,Goths 的发音和 goats 发音一样,读者可以看到试金石的语言妙趣。
267. **ill-inhabited:** 不适于居住的地方。
268. **Jove … house:** 据罗马神话,主神 Jove(即 Jupiter)和信使神 Mercury 曾经乔装到农村夫妇 Baucis 及 Philemon 寒酸农舍中作客,受到热诚招待,后来,Jove 将他们的农舍化成寺院。
269. **seconded with:** 得到……的支持。
270. **forward child:** 聪明敏捷的孩子,后面的

奥 您的神气!天老爷保佑我们!什么神气?

试 我陪着你和你的山羊在这里，就像那最会梦想的诗人奥维德在一群哥斯人中间一样。

杰 (旁白。)唉,学问装在这么一副躯壳里,比乔武住在草棚里更坏!

试 要是一个人写的诗不能叫人懂,他的才情不能叫人理解,那比之小客栈里开出一张大账单来还要命。真的，我希望神们把你变得诗意一点。

奥 我不懂得什么叫做“诗意一点”。那是一句好话，一件好事情吗?那是诚实的吗?

试 老实说,不,因为最真实的诗是最虚妄的;情人们都富于诗意,他们在诗里发的誓,可以说都是情人们的假话。

奥 那么您愿意天爷爷们把我变得诗意一点吗?

试 是的,不错;因为你发誓说你是贞洁的,假如你是个诗人,我就可以希望你说的是假话了。

奥 您不愿意我贞洁吗?

试 对了,除非你生得难看;因为贞洁跟美貌碰在一起,就像在糖里再加蜜。

杰 (旁白。)好一个有见识的傻瓜!

奥 好,我生得不好看,因此我求求天爷爷们让我贞洁吧。

试 真的,把贞洁丢给一个丑陋的懒女人,就像把一块好肉盛在龌龊的盆子里。

奥 我不是个懒女人,虽然我谢谢天爷爷们我是丑陋的。

试 好吧,感谢天爷爷们把丑陋赏给了你!懒惰也许会跟着来的。可是不管这些,我一定要跟你结婚;为了这事我已经去见过邻村的牧师岳力佛·马退克斯脱师父，他已经答应在这儿树林里会我,给我们配对。

杰 (旁白。)我倒要瞧瞧这场热闹。

---

understanding 就是指 forward child。

271. **a great reckoning in a little room**: 收费过高的小酒店。这里指莎士比亚同时代人 Christopher Marlowe(1564—1593) 在小酒店里因付账而与人争吵，结果死于 Ingram Frizer 之手。

272. **feigning**: 虚妄的

273. **given to** : 钟情于。

274. **said**: 后面省略了 that。

275. **hard-favor'd**: 丑面孔的,难看的。

276. **coupled to**: 配对到一起。

277. **have … sugar**: 糖里加蜜。

278. **material**: full of "matter" or good sense; 有见识的。

279. **be it as it may be**: 无论如何,不管怎样。

280. **to that end**: 为了这个目的。

281. **Sir Oliver Martext**: 当时对牧师可以用 Sir 来尊称。Martext 这个词隐含着“离经叛道”之意。mar 意为毁坏,text 指“圣经文本”。

282. **fain**: 宁愿。

Aud. Well, the gods give us joy!

Touch. Amen A man may, if he were of a fearful heart, stagger[283] in this attempt; for here we have no temple but the wood, no assembly but hornbeasts.[284] But what though? Courage! As horns[285] are odious, they are necessary.[286] It is said, "Many a man knows no end of his goods."[287] Right! many a man has good horns, and knows no end of them.[288] Well, that is the dowry[289] of his wife, 'tis none of his own getting.[290] Horns? even so.[291] Poor men alone? No, no, the noblest deer hath them as huge as the rascal.[292] Is the single man therefore bless'd? No, as a wall'd town is more worthier than a village, so is the forehead of a married man more honorable than the bare brow of a bachelor; and by how much defense[293] is better than no skill, by so much is a horn more precious than to want.[294]

Enter Sir Oliver Martext.

Here comes Sir Oliver. Sir Oliver Martext, you are well met.[295] Will you dispatch[296] us here under this tree, or shall we go with you to your chapel?

Sir Oli. Is there none here to give the woman?[297]

Touch. I will not take her on gift of[298] any man.

Sir Oli. Truly, she must be given, or the marriage is not lawful.

Jaq. [*Dicovering*[299] *himself.*] Proceed, proceed. I'll give her.

Touch. Good even,[300] good Master What-ye-call't;[301] how do you, sir? You are very well met. God 'ild[302] you for your last company.[303] I am very glad to see you. Even a toy in hand here,[304] sir. Nay, pray be cover'd.

Jap. Will you be married, motley?[305]

Touch. As the ox hath[306] his bow,[307] sir, the horse his curb,[308] and the falcon her bells,[309] so man hath his desires; and as pigeons bill,[310] so wedlock would be nibbling.[311]

Jap. And will you (being a man of your breeding) be married under a bush like a beggar?

---

283. **stagger**: 迟疑不决。
284. **hornbeasts**: 暗喻"王八丈夫"。这是伊丽莎白时代的用语。
285. **As horns**: 虽然这(王八丈夫的)角。As 这里是"虽然"之意。
286. **necessary**: 不可避免的。
287. **knows no end of his goods**: 数不清无穷无尽的财物。
288. **knows … of them**: 数不清生了多少(王八)角。
289. **dowry**: 陪嫁的妆奁。
290. **getting**: 这里指"生孩子",即指妻子的孩子们。
291. **even so**[古]: 千真万确;正是那样。
292. **rascal**: 低贱的。
293. **defense**: 护身术。
294. **want**: 缺乏(角的)。
295. **well met**: 欢迎。
296. **dispatch**: 处理;这里指"结婚"。
297. **give the woman**: 把女儿嫁出去。西方文化

奥 好，天爷爷们保佑我们快活吧！

试 阿门！倘使是一个胆小的人，也许不敢贸然从事；因为这儿没有庙宇，只有树林；没有宾众，只有一些出角的畜生；但这有什么要紧呢？放出勇气来！角虽然讨厌，却也是少不来的。人家说，"许多人有数不清的家私；"对了，许多人也有数不清的好角儿。好在那是他老婆陪嫁来的妆奁，不是他自己弄到手的。出角吗？有什么要紧？只有苦人儿才出角吗？不，不，最高贵的鹿和最寒伧的鹿长的角儿一样大呢。那么单身汉便算是好福气吗？不，城市总比乡村好些，已婚者隆起的额角，也要比未婚者平坦的额角体面得多；懂得几手击剑法的，总比一手不会的好些，因此有角也总比没有角强。

岳力佛·马退克斯脱师父上。

试 岳力佛师父来啦。岳力佛·马退克斯脱师父，您来得巧极了。您还是在这树下替我们把事情办了呢，还是让我们跟您到您的教堂里去？

马 这儿没有人可以作主把这女人嫁出去吗？

试 我不要别人把她布施给我。

马 真的，她一定要有人作主许嫁，否则这种婚姻便不合法。

杰 (进前。)进行下去，进行下去；我可以把她许嫁。

试 晚安，某某先生；您好，先生？欢迎欢迎！上次多蒙照顾，不胜感激。我很高兴看见您。我现在有一点点儿小事，先生。嗳，请戴上帽子。

杰 你要结婚了吗，傻瓜？

试 先生，牛有轭，马有勒，猎鹰腿上挂金铃，人非木石岂无情？鸽子也要亲个嘴儿；女大当嫁，男大当婚。

杰 像你这样有教养的人，却愿意在一棵树底下像叫化子那样成亲吗？

传统中，经常由父亲将女儿交给新郎官。

298. **on gift of**: 作为别人的礼物。
299. **Discovering**: 现出来。
300. **even**[诗] = evening.
301. **What-ye-call't**: 无论你叫什么，即"某某"(先生)之意。
302. **God 'ild**: 感谢。 **'ild**: yield，奖赏。
303. **last company**: 上次见面。
304. **Even … here**: 我手上有件小东西。**Even**: just，正好。
305. **motley**: 穿拼花衣服的傻子。
306. **hath**: has.
307. **bow**: 这里指"轭"。
308. **curb**: 马衔。
309. **bells**: (挂在猎鹰腿上的)铃。
310. **bill**: 这里是动词，意为：用嘴巴相互爱抚。
311. **nibbling**: 柔和的爱抚亲吻。

Get you to church, and have a good priest that can tell you what marriage is. This fellow will but join you together as they join wainscot; then one of you will prove a shrunk panel, and like green [312] timber warp, [313] warp.

Touch. [*Aside.*] I am not in the mind but I were better [314] to be married of him than of another, for he is not like to marry me well; and not being well married, it will be a good excuse for me hereafter to leave my wife.

Jaq. Go thou with me, and let me counsel thee.

Touch. Come, sweet Audrey,
We must be married, or we must live in bawdry. [315]
Farewell, good Master Oliver: not
"O sweet Oliver,
O brave Oliver,
Leave me not behind thee;" [316]
but
"Wind [317] away,
Be gone, [318] I say,
I will not to wedding [319] with thee."
[*Exeunt Jaques, Touchstone, and Audrey.*]

Sir Oli. 'Tis no matter; ne'er a fantastical [320] knave of them all shall flout [321] me out of my calling. [322] [*Exit.*]

Scene Ⅳ—Another Part of the Forest

Enter Rosalind and Celia.

Ros. Never [323] talk to me, I will weep.

Cel. Do, I prithee, but yet have the grace to consider that tears do not become [324] a man.

Ros. But have I not cause to weep?

Cel. As good cause as one would desire, therefore weep.

Ros. His very hair is of the dissembling color. [325]

Cel. Something [326] browner [327] than Judas's. Marry, his kisses are Judas's own children. [328]

---

312. **green**: 没有晒干的。
313. **warp**: 变形。
314. **not … better**: 我想这倒更好。这里有两个否定词 not 和 but, 所以 **not in the mind but** 意为 inclined to think(我以为)。
315. **in bawdry**: in sin.
316. 这三句是 1580 年左右的民间歌谣, 如今已散佚, 后面的三句是试金石即席而唱的。
317. **Wind**: go.
318. **Be gone**: 语气比 go away 重些, 意为: 滚开。
319. **to wedding**: 前面省略了"go"。
320. **fantastical**: 荒唐可笑的。
321. **flout**: 嘲笑。
322. **calling**: 职业。

到教堂里去，找一位可以告诉你们婚姻的意义的好牧师。要是让这个家伙把你们像钉墙板似的钉在一起，你们中间总有一个人会像没有晒干的木板一样干缩起来，越变越弯的。

试　（旁白。）　我倒以为让他给我主婚比别人好一点，因为瞧他的样子是不会像像样样地主持婚礼的；假如结婚结得草率一些，以后我可以借口离弃我的妻子。

杰　你跟我来，让我指教指教你。

试　来，好奥菊蕾。我们一定得结婚，否则我们只好通奸。再见，好岳力佛师父，不是

亲爱的岳力佛！

勇敢的岳力佛！

请你不要把我丢弃；

而是

走开去，岳力佛！

滚开去，岳力佛！

我们不要你行婚礼。（杰、试、奥同下。）

马　不要紧，这一批荒唐的混蛋谁也不能讥笑掉我的饭碗。（下。）

第四场　林中的另一部分

罗瑟琳及西莉霞上。

罗　别跟我讲话；我要哭了。

西　请你就哭吧；可是你还得想一想男人是不该流眼泪的。

罗　但我岂不是有应该哭的理由吗？

西　理由是再充分也没有的了；所以你哭吧。

罗　瞧他的头发的颜色，就可以看出来他的情感是假装的。

西　比犹大的头发略为深些；他的接吻就是犹大一脉相传下来的。

---

323. **Never**: don't.
324. **become**: 适合于。
325. **of the dissembling color**: 即红色，是一种欺诈的色彩。因为当时相信出卖耶稣（Jesus）的犹大（Judas）的头发是红色的。
326. **something**: 有一点儿。
327. **browner**: 在伊丽莎白时代常用 brown 代表红色的头发，所以这里 browner 意为“比红色更深些”。
328. **his kisses are Judas's own children**: 他的吻也是犹大传下来的。因为当时犹大以和耶稣接吻的方式来暴露和出卖耶稣，因此犹大的吻便成了背叛的同义词。

Ros. I'faith, his hair is of a good color.

Cel. An excellent color. Your chestnut [329] was ever the only color.

Ros. And his kissing is as full of sanctity as the touch of holy bread.[330]

Cel. He hath bought a pair of cast [331] lips of Diana. A nun of winter's sisterhood [332] kisses not more religiously, the very ice of chastity [333] is in them.[334]

Ros. But why did he swear he would come this morning, and comes not?

Cel. Nay certainly there is no truth [335] in him.

Ros. Do you think so?

Cel. Yes, I think he is not a pick-purse [336] nor a horse-stealer, but for his verity [337] in love, I do think him as concave [338] as a cover'd goblet [339] or a worm-eaten nut.

Ros. Not true in love?

Cel. Yes, when he is in [340]—but I think he is not in.

Ros. You have heard him swear downright he was.

Cel. "Was" is not "is." Besides, the oath of a lover is no stronger than the word of a tapster;[341] they [342] are both the confirmer of false reckonings.[343] He attends here in the forest on the Duke your father.

Ros. I met the Duke yesterday, and had much question [344] with him. He ask'd me of what parentage I was. I told him of as good as he, so he laugh'd and let me go. But what [345] talk we of fathers, when there is such a man as Orlando?

Cel. O, that's a brave man! he writes brave [346] verses, speaks brave words, swears brave oaths, and breaks them bravely, quite traverse,[347] athwart [348] the heart of his lover, as a puisne [349] tilter, that spurs his horse but on one side, breaks his staff [350] like a noble goose.[351] But all's [352] brave that youth mounts and folly guides. Who comes here?

Enter Corin.

Cor. Mistress and master, you have oft inquired
After the shepherd that complain'd of love,

---

329. **Your chestnut:** 栗色。这里 your 是不确定用法,是当时习惯用法,不具有所有格的意思。
330. **holy bread:** 圣餐面包。这是在教堂举行仪式后分给教徒的不发酵小面包片,象征着耶稣的肉身。
331. **cast:** (1) cast-off: 用过而舍弃的; (2) chaste: 贞洁的。此句意为经他吻过就等于经过 Diana 吻过一样,因为 Diana 是罗马神话中的贞洁女神。
332. **of winter's sisterhood:** 以身奉献给清凉又空寂的贞洁。
333. **ice of chastity:** 像冰一样清的贞洁。
334. **them:** his lips.
335. **truth:** faithfulness.
336. **pick-purse:** 扒手。
337. **verity:** 真诚坚守。
338. **concave:** 空的。
339. **cover'd goblet:** 盖上盖子的(空)酒杯。莎士比亚之所以这样形容,是因为杯子不用的时候才盖盖子,盖了盖子的酒杯是空的。

罗　凭良心说一句，他的头发颜色很好。

西　那颜色好极了；栗色是最好的颜色。

罗　他的接吻神圣得就像圣餐面包触到唇边一样。

西　他买来了一对黛安娜用过的嘴唇；一个凛若冰霜的尼姑也不会吻得像他那样虔诚；他的嘴唇里就有着冷冰冰的贞洁。

罗　可是他为什么发誓说今天早上要来，却偏偏不来呢？

西　不用说，他这人没有半分真心。

罗　你是这样想吗？

西　是的，我想他不是个扒儿手，也不是个盗马贼；可是要说起他的爱情的真不真来，那么我想他就像一只盖好了的空杯子，或是一枚蛀空了的硬壳果一样空心。

罗　他的恋爱不是真心吗？

西　他在恋爱的时候，他是真心的；可是我以为他并不在恋爱。

罗　你不是听见他发誓说他的的确确在恋爱吗？

西　从前说是，现在却不一定是；而且情人们发的誓，是和堂倌嘴里的话一样靠不住的，他们都是惯报虚账的家伙。他在这儿树林子里跟公爵你的父亲在一块儿呢。

罗　昨天我碰见公爵，跟他谈了很久。他问我的父母是怎样的人；我对他说，我的父母和他一样高贵；他大笑着让我走了。可是我们现在有像鄂兰陀这么一个人，还要谈父亲做什么呢？

西　啊，好一个出色的人！他写得一首好诗，讲得一口漂亮话，发着动听的誓，再堂而皇之地毁了誓，同时毁碎了他情人的心；正如一个拙劣的枪手，骑在马上一面歪，像一个愚蠢的谄媚者一样把他的枪杆折断了。但是年轻人凭着血气和痴劲做出来的事，总是很出色的。——谁来了？

库林上。

库　姑娘和大官人，你们不是常常问起那个害相思病的牧人，

340. **in**: in love.
341. **tapster**: 旅馆中的招待。
342. **they**: 指 oath(誓言)和 word(话)。
343. **the confirmer of false reckonings**: 假账的批准者。
344. **question**: 交谈。
345. **what**: 为什么。
346. **brave**: 极好的。这里用了一连串的 brave, Celia 的目的是为了讽刺这个只会夸口而无实际行动的人。
347. **traverse**: (副词)横向，扭曲地。
348. **athward**: 伤透，毁坏。
349. **puisne**: 没有经验的。 puisne tilter: 没有经验的刺枪比赛的骑士。
350. **staff**: 长枪，长矛。马刺只踢马的一侧，马跑偏了，或者矛横向，矛就会在对方胸前甲胄上折断，此为败绩。
351. **goose**: 愚蠢的谄媚者。
352. **all's**: 所有在恋爱中的都是。

Who you saw sitting by me on the turf,
Praising the proud disdainful shepherdess
That was his mistress.

Cel. Well; and what of him?

Cor. If you will see a pageant [353] truly play'd
Between the pale [354] complexion of true love
And the red glow of scorn and proud disdain,
Go hence a little, and I shall conduct you,
If you will mark [355] it.

Ros. O, come, Let us remove, [356]
The sight of lovers feedeth thoses in love.
Bring us to this sight, and you shall say
I'll prove a busy actor in their play. [*Exeunt.*]

Scene V—Another Part of the Forest

Enter Silvius and Phebe.

Sil. Sweet Phebe, do not scorn me, do not, Phebe;
Say that you love me not, but say not so
In bitterness. The common executioner [357]
Whose heart th'accustom'd sight of death makes hard,
Falls not the axe upon the humbled neck
But first begs pardon. Will you sterner be
Than he that dies and lives by bloody drops?

Enter Rosalind, Celia, and Corin, behind.

Phe. I would not be thy executioner;
I fly [358] thee for I would not injure thee.
Thou tell'st me there is murder in mine eye:
'Tis pretty, sure, and very probable,
That eyes, that are the frail'st and softest things,

---

353. **pageant**: 戏中的场景。

354. **pale**: 每一声叹气都会吐出一口血,故容颜苍白。

355. **mark**: 观看。

那天你们不是看见他和我坐在草地上，称赞着他的情人，那个盛气凌人的牧羊女吗？

西　嗯，他怎样啦？

库　要是你们想看一本认真扮演的好戏，一面是因为情痴而容颜惨白，一面是因为傲慢而满脸绯红；只要稍走几步路，我可以领你们去，看一个痛快。

罗　啊！来，让我们去吧。在恋爱中的人，喜欢看人家相恋。带我们去看；我将要在他们的戏文里当一名重要的角色。（同下。）

第五场　林中的另一部分

薛维厄斯及菲琵上。

薛　亲爱的菲琵，不要讥笑我；请不要，菲琵！您可以说您不爱我，但不要说得那样狠。习惯于杀人的硬心肠的刽子手，在把斧头向低俯的颈项上劈下的时候也要先说一声对不起；难道您会比这种靠着流血为生的人更心硬吗？

罗瑟琳、西莉霞、及库林自后上。

菲　我不愿做你的刽子手；我逃避你，因为我不愿伤害你。你对我说我的眼睛会杀人；这种话当然说得很好听，很动人；眼睛本来是最柔弱的东西，

---

356. **remove**：离开。

357. **common executioner**：公开行刑的刽子手。

358. **fly**：避开，逃避。

Who shut their coward gates [359] on atomies, [360]
Should be called tyrants, butchers, murtherers! [361]
Now I do frown on thee with all my heart,
And if mine eyes can wound, now let them kill thee.
Now counterfeit to swound; [362] why, now fall down,
Or if thou canst not, O, for shame, for shame,
Lie not, [363] to say mine eyes are murtherers!
Now show the wound mine eye hath made in thee;
Scratch thee but with a pin, and there remains
Some scar of it; lean upon a rush, [364]
The cicatrice [365] and capable [366] impressure [367]
Thy palm some moment keeps; but now mine eyes,
Which I have darted at thee, hurt thee not,
Nor I am sure there is no force in eyes
That can do hurt.

Sil. O dear Phebe
If ever (as that ever may be near)
You meet in some fresh cheek the power of fancy,
Then shall you know the wounds invisible
That love's keen arrows [368] make.

Phe. But till that time
Come not thou near me; and when that time comes,
Afflict me with thy mocks, pity me not,
As till that time I shall not pity thee.

Ros. [*Advancing.*] And why, I pray you? Who might be your mother,
That you insult, exult, and all at once, [369]
Over the wretched? What though you have no beauty—
As, by my faith, I see no more in you
Than without candle may go dark to bed [370]—
Must you be therefore proud and pitiless?
Why, what means this? why do you look on [371] me?

---

359. **gates**: 指眼睑。
360. **on atomies**: 遇到微粒灰尘。
361. **murtherers** = murderers.
362. **counterfeit to swound**: pretend to swoon, 假装晕倒。
363. **Lie not**: 不要说谎。
364. **rush**: 灯心草。
365. **cicatrice**: 疤,痕。
366. **capable**: 能看得见的。
367. **impressure**: 痕迹。

一见了些微光就会胆小得关起门来，居然也会给人叫作暴君、屠夫、和凶手！现在我使劲地抡起白眼瞧着你；假如我的眼睛能够伤人，那么让它们把你杀死了吧：现在你可以假装晕过去了啊；嘿，现在你可以倒下去了呀；假如你并不倒下去，哼！羞啊！羞啊！你可别再胡说，说我的眼睛是凶手了。现在你且把我的眼睛加在你身上的伤痕拿出来看。单单用一枚针儿划了一下，也会有一点疤痕；握着一根灯心草，你的手掌上也会有一刻儿留着痕迹；可是我的眼光现在向你投射，却不曾伤了你；我相信眼睛里是决没有可以伤人的力量的。

薛　啊，亲爱的菲琵，要是有一天——也许那一天就近在眼前，——您在谁个清秀的脸庞上看出了爱情的力量，那时您就会感觉到爱情的利箭所加在您心上的无形的创伤了。

菲　可是在那一天没有到来之前，你不要走近我吧。如其有那一天，那么你可以用你的讥笑来凌虐我，却不用可怜我；因为不到那时候，我总不会可怜你的。

罗　（上前。）为什么呢，请问？谁是你的母亲，生下了你来，把这个不幸的人这般侮辱，如此欺凌？你生得不漂亮，——老实说，我看你还是晚上不用点蜡烛就钻到被窝里去的好，——难道就这样骄傲而无情吗？——怎么，这是什么意思？你望着我做什么？

368. **love's keen arrows:** 据罗马神话，小爱神丘比特（Cupid）是一个身长翅膀、手持弓箭的小男孩，无论谁中了他的箭，必坠入情网。

369. **all at once:** 同时。

370. **go … to bed:** 长得不够美，不能把黑暗点亮。

371. **look on:** 瞪着。

I see no more in you than in the ordinary [372]
Of nature's sale-work. 'Od's [373] my little life,
I think she means to tangle [374] my eyes too!
No, faith, proud mistress, hope not after it.
'Tis not your inky brows, your black silk hair,
Your bugle [375] eyeballs, nor your cheek of cream [376]
That can entame [377] my spirits to your worship. [378]
You foolish shepherd, wherefore do you follow her,
Like foggy south, [379] puffing [380] with wind and rain? [381]
You are a thousand times a properer [382] man
Than she a woman. 'Tis such fools as you
That makes the world full of ill-favor'd [383] children.
'Tis not her glass, but you that flatters her,
And out of you [384] she sees herself more proper
Than any of her lineaments [385] can show her,
But, mistress, know yourself, down on your knees,
And thank heaven, fasting, [386] for a good man's love;
For I must tell you friendly [387] in your ear, [388]
Sell when you can, you are not for all markets.
Cry the man mercy, [389] love him, take his offer;
Foul is most foul, being foul to be a scoffer. [390]
So take her to thee, shepherd. Fare you well.

Phe. Sweet youth, I pray you chide a year together, [391]
I had rather hear you chide than this man woo.

Ros. He's fall'n in love with your foulness—and she'll fall in love with my anger. [392] If it be so, as fast as she answers thee with frowning looks, I'll sauce [393] her with bitter words. —Why look you so upon me?

Phe. For no ill will I bear you.

Ros. I pray you do not fall in love with me,
For I am falser than vows made in wine.
Besides, I like you not. If you will know my house,

---

372. **ordinary**: 平平常常的。
373. **'Od's**: God save。 God save my little life 是一种发誓的话,是过去英国人口头上常说的。
374. **tangle**: 缠住,迷住。
375. **bugle**: 一种用黑色玻璃制成的珠。 bugle eyeballs 意为眼球像黑珠一样明亮。
376. **cream**: 黄色的。
377. **entame**: 使……倾倒、被(情感)奴役。
378. **your worship**: 崇拜你。
379. **south**: 南风。在英国一起南风就带来雾和雨。
380. **puffing**: 噗噗吹来。
381. **wind and rain**: 指叹息和眼泪。
382. **properer**: 更加漂亮的。
383. **ill-favor'd**: 丑陋的。

我瞧你不过是一件天生的粗货罢了。他妈的！我想她要打算迷住我哩。不，老实说，骄傲的姑娘，你别做梦吧！凭着你的墨水一样的眉毛，你的乌丝一样的头发，你的黑玻璃球一样的眼睛，或是你的乳脂一样的面庞，可不能叫我为你倾倒呀。——你这蠢牧人儿，干么你要追随着她，像是挟着雾雨而俱来的南风？你是比她漂亮一千倍的男人；都是因为有了你们这种傻瓜，世上才有那许多难看的孩子。叫她得意的是你的恭维，不是她的镜子；听了你的话，她便觉得她自己比她本来的容貌美得多了。——可是，姑娘，你自己得放明白些；跪下来，斋戒谢天，赐给你这么好的一个爱人。我得向你耳边讲句体己的话，有买主的时候赶快卖去了吧；你不是到处都有销路的。求求这位大哥恕了你；爱他；接受他的好意。生得丑再要被人瞧不起，那才是其丑无比了。——好，牧人，你拿了她去。再见吧。

菲 可爱的青年，请您把我骂一整年吧。我宁愿听你的骂，不要听这人的恭维。

罗 他爱上了她的丑样子，她爱上了我的怒气。倘使真有这种事，那么她一扮起了怒容来答复你，我便会把刻薄的话儿去治她。——你为什么这样瞧着我？

菲 我对您没有怀着恶意呀。

罗 请你不要爱我吧，我这人是比醉后发的誓更靠不住的；而且我又不喜欢你。要是你们要知道我家在何处，

---

384. **out of you**: 从你这面镜子里；在你的眼里。
385. **lineaments**: 容貌。
386. **fasting**: 斋戒。
387. **friendly**: 像朋友一样。
388. **in your ear**: 私下。
389. **Cry the man mercy**: 请求此人原谅。
390. **Foul … scoffer**: 一个丑女人要是再成为被嘲笑的对象那就更加丑了。这句中出现了三个 foul，第一个 foul 意为丑女人，名词；第二、第三个 foul 是“丑的”，形容词。
391. **together**: 不停地。
392. **He's … anger**: 该句的第一部分是对 Phebe 说的：“他爱上了你这个丑八怪。”第二部分是对 Silvius 说的，“她爱上了我的怒气。”
393. **sauce(*v.*)**: 尖酸刻薄地骂。

'Tis at the tuft[394] of olives here hard by.[395]
Will you go, sister? Shepherd, ply[396] her hard.
Come, sister, Shepherdess, look on[397] him better,
And be not proud; though all the world could see,[398]
None could be so abus'd in sight[399] as he.
Come, to our flock. [*Exeunt Rosalind, Celia and Corin.*]

Phe. Dead shepherd,[400] now I find thy saw of might,[401]
"Who ever lov'd that lov'd not at first sight?"[402]

Sil. Sweet Phebe—

Phe. Hah! what say'st thou, Silvius?

Sil. Sweet Phebe, pity me.

Phe. Why, I am sorry for thee, gentle Silvius.

Sil. Where ever sorrow is, relief would be[403]
If you do sorrow at my grief in love,
By giving love, your sorrow and my grief
Were both extermin'd.[404]

Phe. Thou hast my love; is not that neighborly?[405]

Sil. I would have you.

Phe. Why, that were covetousness.[406]
Silvius, the time was that I hated thee;
And yet it is not that[407] I bear thee love,
But since that thou canst talk of love so well,
Thy company, which erst[408] was irksome[409] to me,
I will endure; and I'll employ thee too.
But do not look for further recompense[410]
Than thine own gladness that thou art employ'd.

Sil. So holy and so perfect is my love,
And I in such a poverty of grace,[411]
That I shall think it a most plenteous crop[412]
To glean[413] the broken ears[414] after the man
That the main harvest reaps. Loose now and then

---

394. **tuft**: 树林子。
395. **hard by**: 附近。
396. **ply**: 努力追求。
397. **look on**: 对待。
398. **could see**: 能了解。
399. **abus'd in sight**: 被自己的视觉欺骗。
400. **Dead shepherd**: 死去的诗人。这里指莎士比亚同时代的 Marlowe。在牧歌中常把诗人写成 shepherd。
401. **find thy saw of might**: 感到你话中的份量。
402. **Who … sight**: 哪一个情人不是一见便钟情。这一句诗出自 Marlowe 的 "Hero and Leander"(Ⅰ.176),此诗未完成 Marlowe 便逝世,后来由 George Chapman 续完,于 1598 年发表。
403. **Where … be**: 有悲伤的地方,必有安慰。

请到这儿附近的那簇橄榄树的地方来寻访好了。——我们去吧,妹妹。——牧人,着力追求她。——来,妹妹——牧女,待他好一点儿,别那么骄傲;整个世界上生眼睛的人,都不会像他那样把你当作天仙的。——来,瞧我们的羊群去。(罗、西、库同下。)

菲　过去的诗人,现在我明白了你的话果然是真:"谁个情人不是一见就钟情?"

薛　亲爱的菲琵,——

菲　啊!你怎么说,薛维厄斯?

薛　亲爱的菲琵,可怜我吧!

菲　唉,我为你伤心呢,温柔的薛维厄斯。

薛　同情之后,必有安慰;要是您见我因为爱情而伤心而同情我,那么只要把您的爱给我,您就可以不再同情我,我也无须再伤心了。

菲　你已经得到我的爱了;咱们不是像邻居那么要好着吗?

薛　我要的是您。——

菲　啊,那就是贪心了。薛维厄斯,从前我讨厌你;可是现在我也不是对你有什么爱情;不过你既然讲爱情讲得那么好,我本来是讨厌跟你在一起的,现在我可以忍受你了。我还有事儿要差遣你呢;可是除了你自己因为供我差遣而感到的欣喜以外,可不用希望我还会用什么来答谢你。

薛　我的爱情是这样圣洁而完整,我又是这样不蒙眷顾,因此只要能够拾些人家收获过后留下来的残穗,我也以为是一次最丰富的收成了;

404. **Were both extermin'd**: 两者都会消失。这里的 were 是 would be。
405. **is … neighborly**: 不是像邻人那样相处吗?参见《圣经·新约·马太福音》第22章第39节:"Love your neighbor as yourself."(爱邻人要像爱自己那样。)
406. **covetousness**: 贪心。这是摩西的第十戒。参见《圣经·旧约·出埃及记》第20章第17节:"不可贪恋人的房屋,也不可贪恋人的妻子、仆婢、牛驴,并其他一切所有的。"
407. **yet it is not that**: 现在还不是……的时候。
408. **erst**: 过去。
409. **irksome**: 厌烦。
410. **recompense**: 报酬。
411. **poverty of grace**: 得不到眷顾。
412. **plenteous crop**: 丰收。
413. **glean**: 拾。
414. **ears**: 麦穗。

A scatt'red smile,[415] and that I'll live upon.

Phe. Know'st thou the youth that spoke to me yerwhile?[416]

Sil. Not very well, but I have met him oft,
And he hath bought the cottage and the bounds[417]
That the old carlot[418] once was master of.

Phe. Think not I love him, though I ask for[419] him;
'Tis but a peevish[420] boy—yet he talks well—
But what care I for words? Yet words, do well
When he that speaks them pleases those that hear.
It is a pretty youth—not very pretty—
But sure he's proud—and yet his pride becomes[421] him.
He'll make a proper[422] man. The best thing in him
Is his complexion; and faster than his tongue
Did make offense,[423] his eye did heal it up.
He is not very tall—yet for his years he's tall;
His leg is but so so—and yet 'tis well;
There was a pretty redness in his lip,
A little riper[424] and more lusty[425] red
Than that[426] mix'd in his cheek; 'twas just the difference
Betwixt the constant[427] red and mingled damask.[428]
There be some women, Silvius, had they mark'd him
In parcels[429] as I did, would have gone near
To fall in love with him; but for my part
I love him not, nor hate him not; and yet
Have more cause to hate him than to love him,
For what had he to do[430] to chide at me?
He said mine eyes were black and my hair black,
And, now I am rememb'red,[431] scorn'd at me.
I marvel[432] why I answer'd not again.[433]
But that's all one;[434] omittance[435] is no quittance.[436]
I'll write to him a very taunting[437] letter,

---

415. **Loose …… scatt'red smile:** 你现在随便一些,再给我一个漫不经心的微笑。
416. **yerwhile:** just now,刚才。
417. **bounds:** 牧场。
418. **carlot:** 农民。
419. **ask for:** ask about,问过。
420. **peevish:** 脾气暴躁的。
421. **becomes:** 适合于。
422. **proper:** 漂亮的。
423. **offense:** 得罪。
424. **riper:** 丰满。
425. **lusty:** 有光泽。
426. **that:** 指 redness.
427. **constant:** 始终如一的。 **constant red:**

随时略为给我一个不经意的微笑,我就可以靠着它而活命。

菲 你认识刚才对我讲话的那个少年吗?

薛 不大熟悉,但我常常遇见他;他已经把本来属于那个老头儿的草屋和地产都买下来了。

菲 不要以为我爱他,虽然我问起他。他只是个淘气的孩子;可是倒很会讲话;但是空话我理它作甚?然而说话的人要是能够讨听话的人欢喜,那么空话也是很好的。他是个标致的青年;不算顶标致。当然他是太骄傲了;然而他的骄傲很配他。他长起来倒是一个漂亮的汉子,顶好的地方就是他的脸色;他的舌头刚刚得罪了人,用眼睛一瞟就补偿过来了。他的个儿不很高;然而照他的年纪说起来也就够高。他的腿不过如此;但也还好。他的嘴唇红得很美,比他那张白脸上搀和着的红色更烂熟、更浓艳;一个是大红,一个是粉红。薛维厄斯,有些女人假如也像我一样向他这么评头品足起来,一定会马上爱上了他的;可是我呢,我不爱他,也不恨他;然而我有应该格外恨他的理由。凭什么他要骂我呢?他说我的眼珠黑,我的头发黑;现在我记起来了。他嘲笑着我呢。我不懂怎么我还不骂他;但那没有关系,不声不响并不就是善罢干休。我要写一封辱骂的信给他,

all-red,大红。

428. **mingled damask:** 淡(粉)红。

429. **In parcels:** 详细地。

430. **what had he to do:** 他有什么理由这样做。

431. **am rememb' red:** 我现在想起来了。

432. **marvel:** wonder.

433. **again:** back. 全句 I marvel … again 意为:我奇怪为什么我不回敬他。

434. **that's all one:** it doesn't matter,没关系。

435. **omittance:** 没有回敬。

436. **quittance:** 原谅。

437. **taunting:** 痛骂的。

And thou shalt bear it; wilt thou, Silvius?

Sil. Phebe, with all my heart.

Phe. I'll write it straight;

The matter's in my head and in my heart.

I will be bitter with him and passing short.[438]

Go with me. Silvius. [*Exeunt.*]

438. **passing short**: 非常草率地。全句 I will be bitter with him and passing short 意为：我要教训他一顿，并且直截了当地教训他。

你可以给我带去;你肯不肯,薛维厄斯?

薛 菲琶,那是我再愿意不过的了。

菲 我就写去;这件事情盘绕在我的心头,我要简简单单地把他挖苦一下。跟我去,薛维厄斯。(同下。)

ACT IV

Scene I—The Forest of Arden

Enter Rosalind, Celia, and Jaques.

Jaq. I prithee, pretty youth, let me be better acquainted with thee.

Ros. They say you are a melancholy fellow.

Jaq. I am so; I do love it better than laughing.

Ros. Those that are in extremity of[1] either are abominable fellows, and betray themselves to every modern censure[2] worse than drunkards.

Jaq. Why, 'tis good to be sad[3] and say nothing.

Ros. Why then 'tis good to be a post.

Jaq. I have neither the scholar's melancholy, which is emulation;[4] nor the musician's, which is fantastical;[5] nor the courtier's, which is proud; nor the soldier's, which is ambitious; nor the lawyer's, which is politic;[6] nor the lady's, which is nice;[7] nor the lover's, which is all these: but it is a melancholy of mine own, compounded of many simples,[8] extracted from many objects,[9] and indeed the sundry contemplation[10] of my travels, in which my often rumination[11] wraps me in a most humorous[12] sadness.

Ros. A traveller! By my faith, you have great reason to be sad. I fear you have sold your own lands to see other men's; then to have seen much, and to have nothing, is to have rich eyes and poor hands.

Jaq. Yes, I have gain'd my experience.

Enter Orlando.

Ros. And your experience makes you sad. I had rather have a fool to make me merry than experience to make me sad—and to travel[13] for it too!

Orl. Good day and happiness, dear Rosalind!

Jaq. Nay then God buy you,[14] and[15] you talk in blank verse.[16]

Ros. Farewell, Monsieur Traveller: look you lisp[17] and wear strange suits;

---

1. **are in extremity of:** 走极端。
2. **modern censure:** 一般的批评指摘。
3. **sad:** sober-minded,严肃冷静。
4. **emulation:** 妒忌,好胜。
5. **fantastical:** 幻想。
6. **politic:** 狡猾。
7. **nice:** 敏感,挑剔。
8. **simples:** 成分。
9. **objects:** 观察。
10. **sundry contemplation:** (旅行中)各种各样的详情,或(旅游中)所思考的各种各样的事。
11. **in which my often rumination:** 在旅行中我

第四幕

第一场 亚登森林

罗瑟琳、西莉霞、及杰克斯上。

杰 可爱的少年,请你许我跟你结识结识。

罗 他们说你是个多愁的人。

杰 是的,我喜欢发愁,不喜欢笑。

罗 这两件事各趋极端,都会叫人讨厌。比之醉汉更容易招一般人的指摘。

杰 发发愁不说话,有什么不好?

罗 那么何不做一根木头呢?

杰 我没有读书人的那种争强斗胜的烦恼,也没有音乐家的那种胡思乱想的烦恼,也没有官员们的那种装威作福的烦恼,也没有军人们的那种侵权夺利的烦恼,也没有律师们的那种卖狡弄狯的烦恼,也没有姑娘家的那种吹毛求疵的烦恼,也没有情人们的这一切种种合拢来的烦恼;我的烦恼全然是我自己的,它由各种成分组合而成,从许多事物中提炼出来,那是我旅行中所得到的各种观感,因为不断的沉思而使我充满了十分古怪的忧愁。

罗 是一个旅行家吗?噢,那你就有应该悲哀的理由了。我想你多半是卖去了自己的田地去看别人的田地;看见的这么多,自己却一无所有;眼睛是看饱了,两手却是空空的。

杰 是的,我已经得到了我的经验。

鄂兰陀上。

罗 而你的经验使你悲哀。我宁愿叫一个傻瓜来逗我发笑,不愿叫经验来使我悲哀;而且还要旅行各处去找它!

鄂 早安,亲爱的罗瑟琳!

杰 要是你要念起诗来,那么我可要少陪了。

罗 再会,旅行家先生。你该打起南腔北调。穿了些奇装异服,

屡次的思考。often:屡次。

12. humorous:郁郁不乐的。

13. travel:这里是双关语:①旅行;②劳役,奔波。

14. God buy you:goodbye.

15. and:if.

16. blank verse:素体诗。每行有5音步,每步两个音节,每音步的第一个音节是"抑(短、轻),"第二个音节是"扬(长、重)",故称抑扬格,全称为五步抑扬格素体诗(或无韵诗)。

17. look you lisp:看你说起话来装模作样。

disable [18] all the benefits of your own country; be out of love with your nativity, [19] and almost chide God for making you that countenance [20] you are; [21] or I will scarce think you have swam [22] in a gundello. [23] [*Exit Jaques*.] Why, how now, Orlando, where have you been all this while? You a lover! And [24] you serve [25] me such another trick, never come in my sight more.

Orl. My fair Rosalind, I come within an hour of my promise.

Ros. Break an hour's promise in love! He that will divide a minute into a thousand [26] parts, and break but a part of the thousand part of a minute in the affairs of love, it may be said of him that Cupid hath clapp'd him o' th' shoulder, [27] but I'll warrant him heart-whole. [28]

Orl. Pardon me, dear Rosalind.

Ros. Nay, and you be so tardy, come no more in my sight. I had as lief [29] be woo'd of [30] a snail.

Orl. Of a snail?

Ros. Ay, of a snail; for though he comes slowly, he carries his house on his head; a better jointure [31] I think than you make a woman. Besides, he brings his destiny with him.

Orl. What's that?

Ros. Why, horns! [32] which such as you are fain [33] to be beholding [34] to your wives for. But he comes arm'd in his fortune, [35] and prevents the slander [36] of his wife.

Orl. Virtue is no horn-maker; and my Rosalind is virtuous.

Ros. And I am your Rosalind.

Orl. It pleases him to call you so; but he hath a Rosalind of a better leer [37] than you.

Ros. Come, woo me, woo me; for now I am in a holiday humor, [38] and like enough [39] to consent. What would you say to me now, and [40] I were your very very Rosalind?

Orl. I would kiss before I spoke.

Ros. Nay, you were better [41] speak first, and when you were gravell'd [42]

---

18. **disable**: 轻视。
19. **nativity**: 故乡。
20. **countenance**: 面容相貌。
21. **are**: have.
22. **swam**: ridden,乘坐在。
23. **gundello**: 即 gondola, 意大利威尼斯城水上交通所用的平底游艇。当时威尼斯是欧洲文化的中心,吸引许多国外游客。swam in a gundello 的意思是:乘平底游艇观光威尼斯。
24. **and**: if.
25. **serve**: 耍弄。
26. **thousand**: 这里是"一千",但在下面一行 the thousand part 中是 thousandth,千分之一。
27. **clapp'd him o' th' shoulder**: 只射中肩膀,也就是说他的心脏没有被射中,所以没有真的陷入情网。
28. **heart-whole**: 心是完整无伤,即心没有被 Cupid 的箭射中。

瞧不起本国的一切好处,厌恶你的故乡,简直要怨恨上帝干么不给你生一副外国人的相貌;否则我可不能相信你曾经在威尼斯荡过艇子的。(杰克斯下。)——啊,怎么,鄂兰陀!你这些时都在哪儿?你算是一个情人!要是你再对我来这么一套,你可再不用来见我了。

鄂 我的好罗瑟琳,我来得不过迟了一小时还不满。

罗 误了一小时的情人的约会!谁要是把一分钟分作了一千份,而在恋爱上误了一千分之一分钟的几分之一的约会,这种人人家也许会说邱必特曾经拍过他的肩膀,可是我敢说他的心是不曾中过爱神之箭的。

鄂 原谅我吧,亲爱的罗瑟琳!

罗 哼,要是你再这样慢吞吞地,以后不用再见我了;我宁愿让一条蜗牛向我献殷勤的。

鄂 一条蜗牛!

罗 对了,一条蜗牛;因为他虽然走得慢,可是却把他的屋子顶在头上,我想这是一份比你所能给与一个女人的更好的家产;而且他还随身带着他的命运哩。

鄂 那是什么?

罗 嘿,角儿哪;那正是你所要谢谢你的妻子的,可是他却自己随身带了它做武器,免得人家说他妻子的坏话。

鄂 贤德的女子不会叫她丈夫当王八;我的罗瑟琳是贤德的。

罗 而我是你的罗瑟琳吗?

西 他喜欢这样叫你;可是他有一个长得比你漂亮的罗瑟琳哩。

罗 来,向我求婚,向我求婚;我现在很高兴,多半会答应你。假如我真的是你的罗瑟琳,你现在要向我说些什么话?

鄂 我要在没有说话之前先接个吻。

罗 不,你最好先说话,等到所有的话都说完了,

---

29. **as lief:** rather,宁愿。
30. **of:** by.
31. **jointure:** 家产,即丈夫在结婚时答应给妻子的财产。
32. **horns:** 暗示"王八丈夫的角"。参见第三幕的第284注。
33. **fain:** obliged,不得不。
34. **beholding:** indebted,感恩。
35. **fortune:** 财产。注意:he comes arm'd in his fortune 意为:他来时就用头上生的角武装了自己作为未来(结婚)的财产(武器)。
36. **slander:** 对名誉的诽谤。
37. **of a better leer:** 面孔更漂亮的。
38. **humor:** 心情。
39. **like enough:** very likely,非常可能。
40. **and:** if.
41. **were better:** had better.
42. **gravell'd:** 搁浅,即:感到困惑时(at a loss)。

for lack of matter, you might take occasion [43] to kiss. Very good orators when they are out, [44] they will spit, and for lovers lacking (God warn [45] us!) matter, the cleanliest shift [46] is to kiss.

Orl. How if the kiss be denied?

Ros. Then she puts you to entreaty, [47] and there begins new matter.

Orl. Who could be out, being before [48] his belov'd mistress?

Ros. Marry, that should you if I were your mistress, or I should think my honesty ranker [49] than my wit.

Orl. What, of my suit?

Ros. Not out of your apparel, and yet out of your suit. [50] Am not I your Rosalind?

Orl. I take some joy to say you are, because I would be talking of her.

Ros. Well, in her person, [51] I say I will not have you.

Orl. Then in mine own person, I die.

Ros. No, faith, die by attorney. [52] The poor world is almost six thousand years old, [53] and in all this time there was not any man died in his own person, *videlicet*, [54] in a love-cause. [55] Troilus [56] had his brains dash'd out with a Grecian club, [57] yet he did what he could to die before, and he is one of the patterns [58] of love. Leander, [59] he would have liv'd many a fair year [60] though Hero had turn'd nun, [61] if it had not been for a hot midsummer night; for, good youth, he went but forth to wash him [62] in the Hellespont, and being taken with the cramp was drown'd; and the foolish chroniclers of that age found [63] it was—Hero of Sestos. But these are all lies: men have died from time to time, and worms have eaten them, but not for love.

Orl. I would not have my right [64] Rosalind of this mind, [65] for I protest her frown might kill me.

Ros. By this hand, it will not kill a fly. But come, now I will be your Rosalind in a more coming-on [66] disposition; and ask me what you will, I will grant it.

---

43. **occasion:** 机会;**take occassion:** 趁此机会。
44. **out:** 想不出有什么话可讲。
45. **warn:** 保佑。
46. **cleanliest shift:** 最聪明的办法。这里和上文中的 spit 相映成趣,即 kiss(接吻)要比 spit(吐痰)干净得多。注意 cleanliest 的双关性。
47. **to entreaty:** 请求。
48. **before:** in the presence of,见到,在……面前。
49. **ranker:** more corrupt,更坏,更糟。
50. **suit:** 这里的 suit 语意双关:①情人求婚;②衣服。Rosalind 在这里是打趣对方。
51. **in her person:** 代表她。
52. **attorney:** 代理人。
53. **The poor … years old:** 这可怜的大千世界已有了六千岁。这是伊丽莎白时代的人根据圣经推算的。
54. **videlicet**[拉丁]: namely,即。
55. **in a love-cause:** 由于爱情的原因。

想不出什么来的时候,你就可以趁此接吻。善于演说的人,当他们一时无话可说之际,他们会吐一口痰;情人们呢,上帝保佑我们!倘使缺少了说话的资料,接吻是最便当的补救办法。

鄂 假如她不肯让我吻她呢?

罗 那么她就使得你向她请求,这样又有了新的话题了。

鄂 谁见了他的心爱的情人而会说不出话来呢?

罗 哼,假如我是你的情人,你就会说不出话来。否则我就要以为我的贞操比我的才智还要糟。

鄂 什么,我说不出一套求婚的话?

罗 不是说不出一套衣服,可你毕竟说不出求婚的话。我不是你的罗瑟琳吗?

鄂 我很愿意把你当作我的罗瑟琳,因为这样我就可以讲着她了。

罗 好,我代表她说我不愿接受你。

鄂 那么我代表我自己说我要死去。

罗 不,真的,还是请个人代死吧。这个可怜的世界差不多有六千年的岁数了,可是从来不曾有过一个人亲自殉情而死。特洛埃勒斯是被一个希腊人的棍棒砸出了脑浆的;可是在这以前他就已经寻过死,而他是一个模范的情人。即使希罗当了尼姑,科昂特也会活下去活了好多年的,倘不是因为一个酷热的仲夏之夜;因为,好孩子,他本来只是要到赫勒斯滂海峡里去洗个澡的,可是在水中害起抽筋来,因而淹死了:那时代的愚蠢的史家却说他是为了塞斯滔斯的希罗而死。这些全都是谎;人们一代一代地死去,他们的尸体给蛆虫吃了,可是决不会为爱情而死的。

鄂 我不愿我的真正的罗瑟琳也作这样的想法;因为我可以发誓说她只要皱一皱眉头就会把我杀死。

罗 我凭着此手发誓,那是连一只苍蝇也杀不死的。但是来吧,现在我要做你的一个乖乖的罗瑟琳;你向我要求什么,我一定允许你。

---

56. **Troilus**['trɔiləs]:是特洛伊国王 Priam 之子。他曾和 Cressida 相爱,后者负心。莎士比亚以及另外几位英国诗人都写过他们的爱情故事。
57. **brains … club**: Troilus 是被一个希腊人的棍子砸碎脑勺的。本来他是被 Achilles 的矛刺死,但 Rosalind 偏说是被一根棍子砸死。
58. **patterns**: models,模范,典型。
59. **Leander**[li:'ændə]: 是古希腊传说中一青年,为了与情人 Hero 幽会,每天晚上泅水过 Hellespont 海峡,某晚他遇到风暴被淹死。
60. **many a fair year**: many happy years.
61. **turn'd nun**: 成为(Venus 庙的)尼姑。Venus 庙在 Sestos.
62. **him**: himself.
63. **found**: 证明。
64. **right**: real.
65. **mind**: 看法。
66. **coming-on**: 通情达理的。

Orl. Then love me, Rosalind.

Ros. Yes, faith, will I, Fridays and Saturdays and all.

Orl. And wilt thou have me?

Ros. Ay, and twenty such.

Orl. What sayest thou?

Ros. Are you not good?

Orl. I hope so.

Ros. Why then, can one desire too much of a good thing? Come, sister, you shall be the priest, and marry us. Give me your hand, Orlando. What do you say, sister?

Orl. Pray thee marry us.

Cel. I cannot say the words.

Ros. You must begin, "Will you, Orlando—"

Cel. Go to![67] Will you, Orlando, have to wife this Rosalind?

Orl. I will.

Ros. Ay, but when?

Orl. Why, now, as fast as she can marry us.

Ros. Then you must say, "I take thee, Rosalind, for wife."

Orl. I take thee, Rosalind, for wife.

Ros. I might ask you for your commission,[68] but I do take thee, Orlando, for my husband. There's a girl goes before the priest,[69] and certainly a woman's thought runs before her actions.

Orl. So do all thoughts, they are wing'd.

Ros. Now tell me how long you would have her after you have possess'd her.

Orl. For ever and a day.[70]

Ros. Say "a day" without the "ever." No, no, Orlando, men are April when they woo, December when they wed; maids are May when they are maids, but the sky changes when they are wives. I will be more jealous of thee than a Barbary cock-pigeon[71] over his hen, more clamorous than a parrot against rain, more new-fangled[72] than an ape, more giddy[73] in my desires than a monkey. I will weep for nothing, like Diana in the

---

67. **Go to:** 行了。

68. **for your commission:** 你根据什么法律权威。

69. **There's … priest:** 这个姑娘还没有等到牧师发问便冲口说出。这里 a girl 就是指 Rosalind 本人;goes before: 提前(表白)。

70. **For ever and a day:** 永久。

71. **Barbary cock-pigeon:** 一种生长在非洲 Barbary 海岸的雄鹰。Barbary 这个词是双关语,除是地名外,还可用来指东方非基督教

鄂　那么爱我吧，罗瑟琳！

罗　好，我就爱你，星期五、星期六、以及一切的日子。

鄂　你肯接受我吗？

罗　肯的，我肯接受像你这样的二十个男人。

鄂　你怎么说？

罗　你不是个好人吗？

鄂　我希望是的。

罗　那么好的东西会嫌太多吗？——来，妹妹，你要扮做牧师，给我们主婚。——把你的手给我，鄂兰陀。你怎么说，妹妹？

鄂　请你给我们主婚。

西　我不会说。

罗　你应当这样开始："鄂兰陀，你愿不愿意——"

西　好吧——鄂兰陀，你愿不愿意娶这个罗瑟琳为妻？

鄂　我愿意。

罗　嗯，但是什么时候才娶呢？

鄂　当然就在现在哪；只要她能替我们完成婚礼。

罗　那么你必须说，"罗瑟琳，我娶你为妻。"

鄂　罗瑟琳，我娶你为妻。

罗　我本来可以问你凭着什么来娶我的；可是鄂兰陀，我愿意接受你做我的丈夫。——这丫头等不到牧师问起，就冲口说了出来了；真的，女人的思想总是比行动跑得更快。

鄂　一切的思想都是这样；它们是生着翅膀的。

罗　现在你告诉我你占有了她之后，打算保留多么久？

鄂　永久再加上一天。

罗　说一天，不用说永久。不，不，鄂兰陀，男人们在未婚的时候是四月天，结婚的时候是十二月天；姑娘们做姑娘的时候是五月天，一做了妻子，季候便改变了。我要比一只巴巴里雄鸽对待他的雌鸽格外多疑地对待你；我要比下雨前的鹦鹉格外吵闹，比猢狲格外弃旧怜新，比猴子格外反复无常；我要在你高兴的时候像喷泉上的黛安娜女神雕像一样无端哭泣；

徒，特别是穆斯林，并暗示东方的丈夫管理妻子很严格，不让她们和别的男人接近。接下去的 his hen，指 hen-pigeon.

72. **new-fangled**：弃旧喜新。

73. **giddy**：反复无常。

fountain,[74] and I will do that when you are dispos'd to be merry, I will laugh like a hyen,[75] and that when thou art inclin'd to sleep.

Orl. But will my Rosalind do so?

Ros. By my ilfe, she will do as I do.

Orl. O, but she is wise.

Ros. Or else she could not have the wit to do this; the wiser, the waywarder.[76] Make[77] the doors upon a woman's wit, and it will out[78] at the casement; shut that, and 'twill out at the key-hole; stop that 'twill fly with the smoke out at the chimney.

Orl. A man that had a wife with such a wit, he might say, "Wit, whither wilt?"[79]

Ros. Nay, you might keep that check[80] for it, till you met your wive's[81] wit going to your neighbor's bed.

Orl. And what wit[82] could wit[83] have to excuse that?

Ros. Marry, to say she came to seek you there. You shall never take her without her answer, unless you take her without her tongue. O, that woman that cannot make her fault her husband's occasion, let her never nurse her child herself, for she will breed it like a fool!

Orl. For these two hours, Rosalind, I will leave thee.

Ros. Alas, dear love, I cannot lack thee two hours!

Orl. I must attend the Duke at dinner. By two a'clock I will be with thee again.

Ros. Ay, go your ways, go your ways; I knew what you would prove; my friends told me as much, and I thought no less. That flattering tongue of yours won me. 'Tis but one cast away, and so come death! Two a' clock is your hour?

Orl. Ay, sweet Rosalind.

Ros. By my troth, and in good earnest, and so God mend[84] me and by all pretty[85] oaths that are not dangerous, if you break one jot of your promise, or come one minute behind your hour, I will think you the

---

74. **Diana in the fountain:** 喷泉中的女神 Diana. 在花园喷泉中建 Diana 雕像是通常现象,在喷泉喷水时,就好像她在哭泣。
75. **hyen:** hyena,鬣狗,叫时声如狂笑。
76. **waywarder:** 顽皮任性。
77. **Make:** 紧闭。
78. **out:** go out.
79. **Wit, whither wilt:** 聪明人,你往哪儿去。(参见第一幕注 155: wit, whither wander you.)
80. **check:** 责备,骂。

我要在你想睡的时候像土狼一样纵声大笑。

鄂　但是我的罗瑟琳会做出这种事来吗?

罗　我可以发誓她会像我一样做出来的。

鄂　啊!但是她是个聪明人哩。

罗　她倘不聪明,怎么有本领做这等事?越是聪明,越是淘气。假如用一扇门把一个女人的才情关起来,它会从窗子里钻出来的;关了窗,它会从钥匙孔里钻出来的;塞住了钥匙孔,它会跟着一道烟从烟囱里飞出来的。

鄂　男人娶到了这种有才情的老婆,就难免要感慨"才情才情,看你横行到什么地方"了。

罗　不,你可以把那句骂人的话留起来,等你瞧见你妻子的才情爬上了你邻人的床上去的时候再说。

鄂　那时这位多才的妻子又将用怎样的才情来辩解呢?

罗　呃,她会说她是到那儿找你去的。你捉住她,她总有话好说,除非你把她的舌头割掉。唉!要是一个女人不会把她的错处推到她男人的身上去,那种女人千万不要让她抚养她自己的孩子,因为她会把他抚养成一个傻子的。

鄂　罗瑟琳,这两小时我要离开你。

罗　唉!爱人,我两小时都缺不得你哪。

鄂　我一定要陪公爵吃饭去;到两点钟我就会回来。

罗　好,你去吧,你去吧!我知道你会变成怎样的人。我的朋友们这样对我说过,我也这样相信着,你是用你那种花言巧语来把我骗上了手的。不过又是一个给人丢弃的罢了;好,死就死吧!你说是两点钟吗?

鄂　是的,亲爱的罗瑟琳。

罗　凭着良心,一本正经,上帝保佑我,我可以向你起一切无关紧要的誓,要是你失了一点点儿的约,或是比约定的时间来迟了一分钟,

---

81. **wive's:** wife's.

82. **wit:** 才情。

83. **wit:** 具有才情的妻子。

84. **mend:** 保佑。

85. **pretty:** 令人愉快的。pretty oaths that are not dangerous,无危险的令人愉快的誓。

most pathetical break-promise, and the most hollow lover, and the most unworthy of her you call Rosalind, that may be chosen out of the gross [86] band of the unfaithful; therefore beware [87] my censure, and keep your promise.

Orl. With no less religion [88] than if thou wert indeed my Rosalind; so adieu.

Ros. Well, Time is the old justice [89] that examines all such offenders, and let Time try. [90] Adieu. [*Exit Orlando.*]

Cel. You have simply [91] misus'd [92] our sex in your love-prate. [93] We must have your doublet and hose pluck'd over your head, and show the world what the bird hath done to her own nest. [94]

Ros. O coz, coz, coz, my pretty little coz, that [95] thou didst know how many fathom deep I am in love! But it cannot be sounded, [96] my affection hath an unknown bottom, like the bay of Portugal.

Cel. Or rather, bottomless—that as fast as you pour affection in, it runs out.

Ros. No, that same wicked bastard of Venus [97] that was begot of thought, [98] conceiv'd of spleen, [99] and born of madness, that blind rascally boy that abuses [100] every one's eyes because his own are out, [101] let him be judge how deep I am in love. I'll tell thee, Aliena, I cannot be out of the sight of Orlando. I'll go find a shadow, and sigh till he come.

Cel. And I'll sleep. [*Exeunt.*]

Scene Ⅱ—Another Part of the Forest

Enter Jaques, Lords, and Foresters.

Jaq. Which is he that kill'd the deer?

1. Lord. Sir, it was I.

Jaq. Let's present him to the Duke like a Roman conqueror, [102] and it would do well to set the deer's horns upon his head, for a branch of victory. [103] Have you no song, forester, for this purpose? [104]

---

86. **gross**: 完全的。
87. **beware**: beware of, 留心。
88. **religion**: 忠实。
89. **justice**: judge, 法官。
90. **try**: 审判, 定案。
91. **simply**: 完全。
92. **misus'd**: 滥骂; 侮辱。
93. **love-prate**: 愚蠢的情话。
94. **what the bird … nest**: 参考英谚: It is a foul bird that defiles its own nest. (糟塌自己巢的鸟并非好鸟)。
95. **that**: I wish that.
96. **sounded**: 探测其深度。
97. **bastard of Venus**: 指小爱神 Cupid, 他是

我就要把你当作在一大堆无义的人们中间一个最可怜的背信者,最空心的情人,最不配被你叫作罗瑟琳的那人所爱的。所以,留心我的责骂,守你的约吧。

鄂　我一定恪遵,就像你真是我的罗瑟琳一样,好,再见。

罗　好,时间是审判一切这一类罪人的老法官,让他来审判吧。再见。(鄂下。)

西　你在你那种情话中间简直是侮辱我们女性。我们一定要把你的衫裤揭到你的头上,让全世界的人看看鸟儿怎样作践了她自己的巢。

罗　啊,小妹妹,小妹妹,我的可爱的小妹妹,你要是知道我是爱得多么深!可是我的爱是无从测计深度的,因为它有一个渊深莫测的底,像葡萄牙海湾一样。

西　或者不如说是没有底的吧;你刚把你的爱倒进去,它就漏了出来。

罗　不,维纳丝的那个坏蛋私生子,那个因为忧郁而感孕,因为冲动而受胎,因为疯狂而诞生的;那个瞎眼的坏孩子,因为自己没有眼睛而把每个人的眼睛都欺蒙了的;让他来判断我是爱得多么深吧。我告诉你,爱莲娜,我不看见鄂兰陀便活不下去。我要找一处树荫,去到那儿长吁短叹地等着他回来。

西　我要去睡一个觉儿。(同下。)

第二场　林中的另一部分

杰克斯、群臣、及林居人等上。

杰　是谁把鹿杀死的?

甲臣　先生,是我。

杰　让我们引他去见公爵,像一个罗马的凯旋将军一样;顶好把鹿角插在他头上,表示胜利的光荣。林居人,你们没有个应景的歌儿吗?

Venus 和 Mercury 偷情所生。

98. **thought:** 忧郁。

99. **spleen:** 任性。

100. **abuses:** 蒙骗。

101. **his own are out:** he himself is blind, 他自己是一个瞎子。

102. **Roman conqueror:** 罗马征服者。

103. **branch of victory:** 胜利的花冠;branch 又指鹿角,因为鹿角的形状如同树枝,这里是胜利的象征符号。

104. **purpose:** 场合。

Forester. Yes, sir.

Jaq. Sing it. 'Tis no matter how it be in tune,[105] so[106] it make noise enough. [*Music.*]

Song

What shall he have that kill'd the deer?
His[107] leather skin and horns to wear.
Then sing him home.
The rest shall bear this burthen.[108]
Take thou no scorn[109] to wear the horn.
It was a crest[110] ere thou wast born;
Thy father's father wore it.
And thy father bore it.
The horn, the horn, the lusty[111] horn
Is not a thing to laugh to scorn. [*Exeunt.*]

Scene Ⅲ—Another Part of the Forest

Enter Rosalind and Celia.

Ros. How say you now? Is it not past two a'clock? And here much Orlando![112]

Cel. I warrant you, with pure love and troubled brain, he hath ta'en his bow and arrows and is gone forth—to sleep. Look who comes here.[113]

Enter Silvius.

Sil. My errand is to you, fair youth,
My gentle Phebe did bid me give you this. [*Gives a letter.*]
I know not the contents, but as I guess
By the stern brow[114] and waspish[115] action
Which she did use as she was writing of it,
It bears an angry tenure.[116] Pardon me,
I am but as a guiltless messenger.

---

105. **how it be in tune:** 这曲调如何。

106. **so:** 只要。

107. **His:** its.

108. **bear this burthen:** bear this burden, 指上一行 Then sing him home, 是重复句,其余人要和唱。

109. **Take thou no scorn:** 不要讥笑。

110. **crest:** 原意为鸡冠,这里转为头饰。

111. **lusty:** 快乐的。

一林居人 有的，先生。

杰 那么唱起来吧，不要管它调子怎样，只要可以热闹热闹就是了。（音乐声起。）

歌

杀鹿的人好幸福，
穿它的皮顶它角。
　唱个歌儿送送他。（众和。）
顶了鹿角莫讥笑，
古时便已当冠帽，
　你的祖父戴过它，
　你的阿爹顶过它，
鹿角鹿角壮而美，
你们取笑真不对。（众下。）

第三场　林中的另一部分

罗瑟琳及西莉霞上。

罗 你现在怎么说？不是过了两点钟了吗？这儿有许多的鄂兰陀呢！

西 我对你说，他怀着纯洁的爱情和忧虑的头脑，带了弓箭出去睡觉去了。瞧，谁来了？

薛维厄斯上。

薛 我奉命来见您，美貌的少年；我的温柔的菲琵要我把这信送给您。（将信交罗。）里面说的什么话我不知道；但是照她写这封信的时候那发怒的神气看来，多半是一些气恼的话。原谅我，我只是个不知情的送信人。

---

112. **And … Orlando**：此句为反语：哪里有 Orlando 呢。注意 much 的用法。

113. Celia 这段对话中表露出对 Orlando 没有践约的讥笑，说他已经带了弓箭去睡觉了，暗示对 Rosalind 的爱情已经忘记。

114. **stern brow**：发怒的面貌。

115. **waspish**：黄蜂似的；易怒的；尖刻的。

116. **tenure**：一种具体的东西。如 **angry tenure**：带有怒气的语句。

Ros. [*Reads*.] Patience [117] herself would startle [118] at this letter,
And play the swaggerer:[119] bear this, bear all!
She says I am not fair, that I lack manners;
She calls me proud, and that she could not love me
Were man as rare as phoenix.[120] 'Od's my will,[121]
Her love is not the hare that I do hunt;
Why writes she so to me? Well, shepherd, well,
This is a letter of your own device.[122]

Sil. No, I protest, I know not the contents.
Phebe did write it.

Ros. Come, come, you are a fool,
And turn'd [123] into the extremity of love.
I saw her hand, she has a leathern [124] hand,
A freestone-color'd [125] hand. I verily did think
That her old gloves were on, but 'twas her hands;
She has a huswive's hand—but that's no matter.
I say she never did invent this letter,
This is a man's invention and his hand.[126]

Sil. Sure it is hers.

Ros. Why, 'tis a boisterous and a cruel style,
A style for challengers. Why, she defies me,
Like Turk to Christian.[127] Women's gentle brain
Could not drop forth [128] such giant-rude [129] invention,
Such Ethiop [130] words, blacker [131] in their effect
Than in their countenance.[132] Will you hear the letter?

Sil. So please you, for I never heard it yet;
Yet heard too much of Phebe's cruelty.

Ros. She Phebes me.[133] Mark how the tyrant writes.
[*Reads*.] "Art thou god to shepherd turn'd,[134]
That a maiden's heart hath burn'd?"
Can a woman rail thus?

---

117. **Patience:** 文艺复兴时代，作者时常赋予某种抽象名词以人格，即抽象名词的人格化，或拟人化。
118. **startle:** star; **start at:** (惊讶地)见到。
119. **swaggerer:** 脾气大作的人。
120. **as … phoenix:** 根据 Sir Thomas Browne 的解释，世间只有一只凤凰，活 500 年而后自焚，并在灰烬中新生，因而才说"像凤凰一样稀少"。
121. **'Od's my will:** 这是 Rosalind 发的誓言。
122. **device:** 想出的花样。
123. **turn'd:** has turned.
124. **leathern:** 皮肤粗糙的。
125. **freestone-color'd:** 灰黄色的。
126. **hand:** 笔迹。
127. **Like Turk to Christian:** 像土耳其人对基督徒的挑衅。因为在中世纪，土耳其的穆斯林教徒占领了耶路撒冷，引起欧洲的基督徒

罗　(阅信。)最有耐性的人见了这封信也要暴跳如雷;是可忍,孰不可忍?她说我不漂亮;说我没有礼貌;说我骄傲;说即使男人像凤凰那样稀罕,她也不会爱我。天哪!我并不曾要追求她的爱,她为什么写这种话给我呢?好,牧人,好,这封信是你捣的鬼。

薛　不,我发誓我不知道里面写些什么;这封信是菲琵写的。

罗　算了吧,算了吧,你是个傻瓜,为了爱情颠倒到这等地步。我看见过她的手,她的手就像一块牛皮那样粗糙,一块沙石那样颜色,我以为她戴着一副旧手套,哪知道原来就是她的手;她有一双作粗工的手;但这可不用管它。我说她从来不曾想到过写这封信。这是男人出的花样,是一个男人的笔迹。

薛　真的,那是她的笔迹。

罗　嘿,这是粗暴的凶狠的口气,全然是挑战的口气;嘿,她就像土耳其向基督徒那样向我挑战呢。女人家的温柔的头脑里,决不会想出这种恣睢暴厉的念头来;这种狠恶的字句,含着比字面更狠恶的用意。你要不要听听这封信?

薛　假如您愿意,请您念给我听听吧,因为我还不曾听到过它呢;虽然关于菲琵的凶狠的话,倒已经听了不少了。

罗　她要向我撒野呢。听那只雌老虎怎样写法;(读。)

　　你是不是天神的化身,

　　来燃烧一个少女的心?

女人会这样骂人吗?

进行十字军东征。

128. **drop forth:** 生出。

129. **giant-rude:** 这是 Shakespeare 创造出来的具有特点的复合词,意为:像巨人一般的粗暴。

130. **Ethiop:** 这里相当于形容词 Ethiopian. 因为 Ethiopian(埃塞俄比亚人)皮肤是黑色的、所以这里意为"黑得可怕"。作者在《Romeo and Juliet》中也有过类似用法:"She hangs upon the cheek of night / Like a rich jewel in an Ethiop's ear.(Ⅰ.Ⅴ)(她悬挂在黑夜的面颊上,像黑奴耳边璀璨的珠环。)

131. **blacker:** more terrible.

132. **countenance:** 这里指信中所写的字,因为字是黑色的。

133. **Phebes me:** 作者用 Phebe 这个姓造成一个动词,这里意为:如此残酷地对待我。

134. **to … turn'd:** turned to shepherd.

Sil. Call you this railing?

Ros. [*Reads.*]

"Why, thy godhead [135] laid apart, [136]
Warr'st [137] thou with a woman's heart?"

Did you ever hear such railing?

"Whiles the eye of man did woo me,
That [138] could do no vengeance [139] to me."

Meaning me a beast.

"If the scorn of your bright eyne [140]
Have power to raise such love in mine,
Alack, in me what strange effect
Would they [141] work in mild aspect? [142]
Whiles you chid me, I did love;
How then might your prayers move?
He that brings this love [143] to thee
Little knows this love in me;
And by him seal up thy mind, [144]
Whether that thy youth and kind [145]
Will the faithful offer take
Of me, and all that I can make, [146]
Or else by him my love deny,
And then I'll study how to die."

Sil. Call you this chiding?

Cel. Alas, poor shepherd!

Ros. Do you pity him? No, he deserves no pity. Wilt thou love such a woman? What, [147] to make thee [148] an instrument, and play false strains upon [149] thee? not to be endur'd! Well, go your way to her (for I see love hath made thee a tame snake) and say this to her: that if she love me, I charge her to love thee; if she will not, I will never have her unless thou entreat for her. If you be a true lover, hence, [150] and not a word; for here comes more company. [*Exit Silvius.*]

---

135. **godhead:** 神圣的自然。

136. **laid apart:** 丢在一边。

137. **Warr'st:** make war against, 对……戏弄。

138. **That:** 指"那一种求爱的方式。"

139. **vengeance:** harm, 伤害。

140. **eyne:** eyes. 这里用 eyne[ain], 是为了和下行的 mine[main]押韵。

141. **they:** your eyes.

142. **aspect:** looks; **in mild aspect:** if they looked favorably on me. aspect 是占星术中的术语,

薛 您把这种话叫作骂人吗?

罗 (读。)

撇下了你神圣的殿堂,
虐弄一个痴心的姑娘?

你听见过这种骂人的话吗?

人们的眼睛向我求爱,
从不曾给我丝毫损害。

意思说我是个畜生。

你一双美目中的轻蔑,
倘能勾起我这般情热;
唉!假如你能青眼相加,
我更将怎样意乱如麻!
你一边骂,我一边爱你;
你倘求我,我何事不依?
代我传达情意的来使,
并不知道我这段心事;
让他带下了你的回报,
告诉我你的青春年少,
肯不肯接受我的奉献,
把我的一切听你调遣;
否则就请把拒绝明言,
我准备一死了却情缘。

薛 您把这叫作骂吗?

西 唉!可怜的牧人!

罗 你可怜他吗?不,他是不值得怜悯的。你会爱这种女人吗?嘿,利用你作工具,那样玩弄你!怎么受得住!好,你到她那儿去吧,因为我知道爱情已经把你变成一条驯服的蛇了;你去对她说:要是她爱我,我吩咐她爱你;要是她不肯爱你,那么我决不要她,除非你代她恳求。假如你是个真心的恋人,去吧,别说一句话;瞧又有人来了。(薛下。)

指星辰对人的影响。

143. **this love:** 这封情书。

144. **by … mind:** 由他作为使者送来情书让我知道你的心。

145. **youth and kind:** 青春年华。

146. **make:** offer,奉献。

147. **What:** 这里是感叹词。

148. **to make thee:** making you (Silvius).

149. **play false strains(upon):** 欺骗。

150. **hence:** 去吧(go away)。

Enter Oliver.

Oli. Good morrow, fair ones. Pray you (if you know)
Where in the purlieus of this forest stands
A sheep-cote fenc'd about with olive-trees?

Cel. West of this place, down in the neighbor bottom,
The rank of osiers by the murmuring stream
Left on your right hand [151] brings you to the place.
But at this hour the house doth keep itself, [152]
There's none within.

Oli. If that an eye may profit by a tongue, [153]
Then should I know you by description—
Such garments and such years. "The boy is fair,
Of female favor, [154] and bestows himself
Like a ripe [155] sister; the woman low, [156]
And browner than her brother." Are not you
The owner of the houes I did inquire for?

Cel. It is no boast, being ask'd, [157] to say we are.

Oli. Orlando doth commend him [158] to you both,
And to that youth he calls his Rosalind
He sends this bloody napkin. Are you he?

Ros. I am. What must we understand by this?

Oli. Some of my shame, [159] if you will know of [160] me
What man I am, and how, and why, and where
This handkercher [161] was stain'd.

Cel. I pray you tell it.

Oli. When last the young Orlando parted from you
He left a pomise to return again
Within an hour, and pacing through the forest,
Chewing the food of sweet and bitter fancy,
Lo what befell! He threw his eye aside,

---

151. **Left … right hand:** 这一个分词短语是修饰 rank 的。意为:你离开的右边。

152. **doth keep itself:** 是空着的。

153. **If … tongue:** 如果我能借助别人的叙述而认出你。

154. **female fovor:** 外表上是女人。

155. **ripe:** elder; **ripe sister:** 老大姐。

156. **low:** 矮的。

岳力佛上。

岳　早安，两位。请问你们知不知道在这座树林的边界有一所用橄榄树围绕着的羊栏?

西　在这儿的西面，附近的山谷之下，从那微语喃喃的泉水旁边那一列柳树的地方向右出发，便可以到那边去。但现在那边只有一所空屋，没有人在里面。

岳　假如听了人家嘴里的叙述便可以用眼睛认识出来，那么你们的模样正是我所听到说起的，穿着这样的衣服，这样的年纪:“那少年生得很俊，脸孔像个女人，行为举动像是老大姊似的;那女人是矮矮的，比她的哥哥黝黑些。”你们正就是我所要寻访的那屋子的主人吗?

西　既蒙下问，那么我们说我们正是那屋子的主人，也不算是自己的夸口了。

岳　鄂兰陀要我向你们两位致意，这一方染着血迹的手帕，他叫我送给他称为他的罗瑟琳的那位少年。您就是他吗?

罗　正是;这是什么意思呢?

岳　说起来徒增我的惭愧，假如你们要知道我是谁，这一方手帕怎样，为什么，在哪里沾上这些血迹。

西　请您说吧。

岳　年轻的鄂兰陀上次跟你们分别的时候，曾经答应过，在一小时之内回来;但正在林中走过，尝味着爱情的甜蜜和苦涩，瞧，什么事发生了!他把眼睛向旁边一望，

157. **being ask'd**: 承蒙下问。

158. **commend him**: 他(向……)问好。

159. **Some of my shame**: 我感到有些惭愧。

160. **know of**: 知道。

161. **handkercher**: handkerchief.

And mark what object did present itself
Under an old oak, whose boughs were moss'd [162] with age
And high top bald [163] with dry antiquity;[164]
A wretched ragged man, o'ergrown with hair,
Lay sleeping on his back; about his neck
A green and gilded snake had wreath'd itself,
Who with her head nimble in threats approach'd
The opening of his mouch; but suddenly
Seeing Orlando, it unlink'd [165] itself,
And with indented [166] glides did slip away
Into a bush, under which bush's shade
A lioness, with udders all drawn dry,[167]
Lay couching, head on ground, with cat-like watch
When that [168] the sleeping man should stir; for 'tis
The royal disposition of that beast
To prey on nothing that doth seem as dead.
This seen, Orlando did approach the man,
And found it was his brother, his elder brother.

Cel. O, I have heard him speak of that same brother,
And he did render him [169] the most unnatural [170]
That liv'd amongst men.

Oli. And well he might so do,
For well I know he was unnatural.

Ros. But to [171] Orlando: did he leave him there,
Food to the suck'd [172] and hungry lioness?

Oli. Twice did he turn his back, and purpos'd so;[173]
But kindness, nobler ever than revenge,
And nature,[174] stronger than his just occasion,[175]
Made him give battle to the lioness,
Who quickly fell before him, in which hurtling [176]
From miserable slumber I awaked.

Cel. Are you his brother?

---

162. **moss'd:** 生满苔藓的。
163. **bald:** 无叶的。
164. **dry antiquity:** 老而干枯。
165. **unlink'd:** 松开。
166. **indented:** 蜿蜒。
167. **udders all drawn dry:** 乳房被幼狮吸得干瘪,指母狮饥饿不堪。
168. **When that:** for the time when.
169. **render him:** 把他说成是。
170. **unnatural:** 没有手足之情的。

听着他看见了些什么东西：在一株满覆着苍苔的秃顶的老橡树之下，有一个不幸的衣衫褴褛须发蓬松的人仰面睡着；一条金绿的蛇缠在他的头上，正预备把它的头敏捷地伸进他的张开的嘴里去，可是突然看见了鄂兰陀，它便松了开来，蜿蜒地溜进林莽中去了；在那林荫下有一头乳房干瘪的母狮，头贴着地而蹲伏着，像猫一样注视着这睡着的人的动静，因为那畜生有一种高贵的素性，不会去侵犯瞧上去似乎已经死了的东西。鄂兰陀一见了这情形，便走到那人的面前，一看却是他的兄长，他的大哥。

西 啊，我听见他说起过那个哥哥；他说他是一个再忍心害理不过的。

岳 他很可以那样说，因为我知道他确是忍心害理的。

罗 但是我们说鄂兰陀吧；他把他丢下在那儿。让他给那饿狮吃了吗？

岳 他两次转身想去；可是善心比复仇更高贵，天性克服了他的私怨，使他去和那母狮格斗，很快地那狮子便向他扑了上来。我听见了搏击的声音，就从苦恼的瞌睡中醒过来了。

西 你就是他的哥哥吗？

---

171. **to**：至于。

172. **suck'd**：被吸干乳汁的。

173. **purpos'd so**：打算这样做。

174. **nature**：人伦天性。

175. **occasion**：机会。**just occasion**：正当可报私怨的机会。因为 Orlando 过去一直受到 Oliver 的虐待，现在不正是了结私怨的时候吗？

176. **hurtling**：搏斗的声音。

Ros. Was't you he rescu'd?

Cel. Was't you that did so oft contrive [177] to kill him ?

Oli. 'Twas I; but 'tis not I. I do not shame
To tell you what I was, since my conversion [178]
So sweetly tastes, being the thing I am.[179]

Ros. But for [180] the bloody napkin?

Oli. By and by.[181]
When from the first to last betwixt us two
Tears our recountments had most kindly bath'd,
As how I came into that desert place—
In brief, he led me to the gentle Duke,
Who gave me fresh array and entertainment,
Committing me unto my brother's love,
Who led me instantly unto his cave,[182]
There stripp'd himself, and here [183] upon his arm
The lioness had torn some flesh away,
Which all this while had bled; and now he fainted,
And cried in fainting upon Rosalind.
Brief,[184] I recover'd [185] him, bound up his wound,
And after some small space,[186] being strong at heart,
He sent me hither, stranger as [187] I am,
To tell this story, that [188] you might excuse
His broken promise, and to give this napkin,
Dy'd in his blood, unto the shepherd youth
That he in sport [189] doth call his Rosalind. [*Rosalind faints.*]

Cel. Why, how now,[190] Ganymed, sweet Ganymed?

Oli. Many will swoon when they do look on blood.

Cel. There is more in it. Cousin [191] Ganymed!

Oli. Look, he recovers.

Ros. I would I were at home.

Cel. We'll lead you thither.

---

177. **contrive:** 阴谋设计。
178. **conversion:** 改过自新。
179. **being the thing I am:** 我就是这个人。
180. **for:** 关于。
181. **By and by:** 我马上就会说清楚。
182. 从 when from the first 直到 unto his cave 的七行中主要成分是 he led me, 再接下去的四行句法不清, 表示快速叙述。在第一、二两行中的主语是 tears, 谓语是 had bath'd, 宾语是 our recountments. When from (自始至终)…及 betwixt (between)…这两个短语均为状语, 其中 recountments 意为: 相互谈述的故事; kindly 意为: 自然的流露; array 意为: 衣服; entertainment 意为: 食物饮料;

罗 他救的便是你吗?

西 老是设计谋害他的便是你吗?

岳 那是从前的我,不是现在的我。我现在已经变了个新的人了,因此我可以不惭愧地告诉你们我从前的为人。

罗 可是那块血渍的手帕是怎样来的?

岳 别性急。那时我们两人叙述着彼此的经历,以及我到这荒野来的原委;一面说一面自然流露的眼泪流个不住。简单地说,他把我领去见那善良的公爵,公爵赏给我新衣服穿,款待着我,吩咐我的弟弟照应我;于是他立刻带我到他的洞里去,脱下衣服来,一看臂上给母狮抓去了一块肉,血不停地流着,那时他便晕了过去,嘴里还念着罗瑟琳的名字。简单地说,我把他救醒转来,裹好了他的伤口;略过些时,精神恢复了,他便叫我这个陌生人到这儿来把这件事通知你们,请你们原谅他的失约。这一方手帕在他的血里浸过,他要我交给他戏称为罗瑟琳的那位青年牧人。(*罗晕去。*)

西 呀,怎么啦,盖尼密!亲爱的盖尼密!

岳 有好多人一见了血便要发晕。

西 还有其他的缘故哩。哥哥!盖尼密!

岳 瞧,他醒过来了。

罗 我要回家去。

西 我们可以陪着你去。

---

committing me unto 意为:使我受到关怀照顾。

183. **here:** Oliver 说时在自己手臂上比划着,表示 Orlando 受伤之处。

184. **Brief:** In brief.

185. **recover'd:** 使……苏醒过来。

186. **space:** 一些时间。

187. **as:** though.

188. **that:** so that.

189. **in (his) sport:** 闹着玩地。

190. **how now:** 怎么回事。

191. **Cousin:** Celia 一时话说漏了口,竟然忘了 Rosalind 的假扮身份。

I pray you, will you take him by the arm?

Oli. Be of good cheer, youth. You a man?
You lack a man's heart.

Ros. I do so,[192] I confess it. Ah, sirrah, a body would think this was well counterfeited! I pray you tell your brother how well I counterfeited. Heigh – ho!

Oli. This was not counterfeit, there is too great testimony in your complexion that it was a passion of earnest.[193]

Ros. Counterfeit, I assure you.

Oli. Well then, take a good heart[194] and counterfeit to be a man.

Ros. So I do; but I' faith, I should have been a woman by right.[195]

Cel. Come, you look paler and paler. Pray you draw[196] homewards. Good sir, go with us.

Oli. That will I, for I must bear answer back
How you excuse[197] my brother, Rosalind.[198]

Ros. I shall devise something; but I pray you commend[199] my counterfeiting to him. Will you go? [*Exeunt.*]

---

192. **I do so:** 我的确缺少男人的气概。
193. **passion of earnest:** 真实的情感。
194. **take a good heart:** 精神振作起来。
195. **I should … by right:** 我本该是一个女人才对。
196. **draw:** 回(去)。

——请您扶着他的臂好不好?

岳 提起精神来,孩子。你算是个男人吗?你太没有男人气了。

罗 一点不错,我承认。啊,好小子!人家会觉得我假装得很像哩。请您告诉令弟我假装得多么像。嗳唷!

岳 这不是假装;你的脸色已经有了太清楚的证明,这是出于真情的。

罗 告诉您吧,真的是假装的。

岳 好吧,那么振作起来,假装个男人样子吧。

罗 我正在假装着呢;可是凭良心说,我理该是个女人。

西 来,你瞧上去脸色越变越白了;回家去吧。好先生,陪我们去吧。

岳 好的,因为我必须把你怎样原谅舍弟的回音带回去呢,罗瑟琳。

罗 我会想出些什么来的。但是我请您就把我的假装的样子告诉他吧。我们走吧。(同下。)

---

197. **How you excuse:** 你如何原谅。

198. **Rosalind:** 说出这个词包含了许多心理现象,这是莎士比亚特地设计的,读者需仔细体会。

199. **commend:** 原原本本地告诉。

ACT V

Scene I—The Forest of Arden

Enter Touchstone and Audrey.

Touch. We shall find a time,[1] Audrey, patience, gentle Audrey.

Aud. Faith, the priest was good enough, for all the old gentleman's saying.[2]

Touch. A most wicked Sir Oliver,[3] Audrey, a most vile Martext. But, Audrey, there is a youth here in the forest lays claim to[4] you.

Aud. Ay, I know who 'tis; he hath no interest in[5] me in the world. Here comes the man you mean.

Enter William.

Touch. It is meat and drink[6] to me to see a clown[7]. By my troth, we that have good wits have much to answer for;[8] we shall be flouting;[9] we cannot hold.[10]

Will. Good ev'n,[11] Audrey.

Touch. God ye[12] good ev'n, William.

Will. And good ev'n to you, sir.

Touch. Good ev'n, gentle friend. Cover thy head,[13] cover thy head; nay, prithee be cover'd. How old are you, friend?

Will. Five and twenty, sir.

Touch. A ripe age. Is thy name William?

Will. William, sir.

Touch. A fair name. Wast born i' the forest here?

Will. Ay, sir, I thank God.

Touch. "Thank God"—a good answer. Art rich?[14]

Will. Faith, sir, so, so.

Touch. "So, so" is good, very good, very excellent good; and yet it is not, it is but so, so. Art thou wise?

---

1. **a time:** 一个(结婚的)时间。
2. **old gentleman's saying:** 指 Jaques 所说的话。因为对 Audrey 来说,Jaques 是一位老先生,尽管他只是中年。
3. **Sir Oliver:** 即 Sir Oliver Martext.
4. **lays claim to:** 向……求婚。
5. **interest in:** 和……有关联。
6. **meat and drink:** 粗茶淡饭。
7. **clown:** 乡下人。
8. **have much to answer for:** 该受到责备。

第五幕

第一场 亚登森林

试金石及奥菊蕾上。

试 咱们总会找到一个时间的,奥菊蕾;耐心着吧,温柔的奥菊蕾。

奥 那位老先生虽然这么说,其实这个牧师也很好呀。

试 顶坏不过的岳力佛师傅,奥菊蕾;顶不好的马退克斯脱。但是,奥菊蕾,林子里有一个年轻人要向你求婚呢。

奥 嗯,我不知道他是谁;他和我全没有关涉。你说起的那个人来了。

威廉上。

试 看见一个村汉在我是家常便饭。凭良心说话,我们这辈聪明人真是作孽不浅;我们总是忍不住要寻寻人家的开心。

威 晚安,奥菊蕾。

奥 你晚安哪,威廉。

威 晚安,先生。

试 晚安,好朋友。把帽子戴上了,把帽子戴上了;请不用客气,把帽子戴上了。你多大年纪了,朋友?

威 二十五了,先生。

试 正是妙龄。你名叫威廉吗?

威 威廉,先生。

试 一个好名字。是生在这林子里的吗?

威 是的,先生,我感谢上帝。

试 “感谢上帝;”很好的回答。很有钱吗?

威 呃,先生,不过如此。

试 “不过如此”,很好很好,好得很;可是也不算怎么好,不过如此而已。你聪明吗?

---

9. **we … flouting:** 得寻别人的开心。这里的 shall 意为 must.
10. **hold:** 抑制。
11. **Good ev'n:** 晚安;ev'n 即 evening.
12. **God ye:** 上帝赐你。
13. **Cover thy head:** 因 William 尊敬地脱下了帽子,故叫他把帽子戴上。
14. **Art rich:** Art thou (are you) rich?你有钱吗?

Will. Ay, sir, I have a pretty wit.[15]

Touch. Why, thou say'st well. I do now remember a saying, "The fool doth think he is wise, but the wise man knows himself to be a fool." The heathen philosopher, when he had a desire to eat a grape, would open his lips when he put it into his mouth, meaning thereby that grapes were made to eat and lips to open. You do love this maid?

Will. I do, sir.

Touch. Give me your hand. Art thou learned?

Will. No, sir.

Touch. Then learn this of me:[16] to have, is to have. For it is a figure in rhetoric that drink, being pour'd out of a cup into a glass, by filling the one doth empty the other. For all your writers[17] do consent that *ipse*[18] is he: now, you are not *ipse*, for I am he.

Will. Which he, sir?

Touch. He, sir, that must marry this woman. Therefore, you clown, abandon—which is in the vulgar leave—the society—which in the boorish is company—of this female—which in the common is woman;[19] which together is, abandon the society of this female, or, clown, thou perishest; or to thy better understanding, diest; or (to wit)[20] I kill thee, make thee away,[21] translate[22] thy life into death, thy liberty into bondage. I will deal in poison with thee, or in bastinado,[23] or in steel;[24] I will bandy with thee in faction;[25] I will o'errun[26] thee with policy;[27] I will kill thee a hundred and fifty ways: therefore tremble and depart.

Aud. Do, good william.

Will. God rest you merry,[28] sir. [*Exit*.]

Enter Corin.

Cor. Our master and mistress seeks you. Come away, away!

Touch. Trip,[29] Audrey, trip, Audrey! I attend,[30] I attend. [*Exeunt*.]

---

15. **pretty wit**: 有些聪明。
16. **of me**: from me.
17. **your writers**: 有关作者；这里的 your 是泛指。
18. **ipse**[拉丁]：他自己。
19. **abandon … woman**: 在此句中试金石有意为自己的词作注释，如把 abandon 注为 leave；society 注为 company；而 female 则注为 woman。该句中的 vulgar, boorish, 及 common 都指通俗的话。
20. **to wit**: 那就是说
21. **make thee away**: 杀(除)掉你。

威 呃，先生，我还算聪明。

试 啊，你说得很好。我现在记起一句话来了，“傻子自以为聪明，但聪明人知道他自己是个傻子。”导教的哲学家想要吃一颗葡萄的时候，便张开嘴唇来，把它放进嘴里去；那意思是表示葡萄是生下来给人吃，嘴唇是生下来要张开的。你爱这姑娘吗？

威 是的，先生。

试 把你的手给我。你有学问吗？

威 没有，先生。

试 那么让我教训你：有者有也；修辞学上有这么一个譬喻，把酒从杯子里倒在碗里，一只满了，那一只便要落空。写文章的人大家都承认“彼”即是他；好，你不是彼，因为我是他。

威 哪一个他，先生？

试 先生，就是要跟这个女人结婚的他。所以，你这村夫，莫——那在俗语里就是不要，——与此妇——那在土话里就是和这个女人，——交游，——那在普通话里就是来往；合拢来说，是与此妇交游，否则，村夫，你就要毁灭；或者让你容易明白些，你就要死；那就是说，我要杀死你，把你干掉，叫你活不成。让你当奴才。我要用毒药毒死你，一顿棒儿打死你，或者用钢刀捌死你；我要跟你打架；我要想出计策来打倒你；我要用一百五十种法子杀死你；所以赶快发着抖滚吧。

奥 你快去吧，好威廉。

威 上帝保佑您快活，先生。（下。）

库林上。

库 我的大官人和小娘子找着你哪；来，走啊！走啊！

试 走，奥菊蕾！走，奥菊蕾！我就来，我就来。（同下）。

---

22. **translate**: change，变成。
23. **bastinado** [意]：棒打。
24. **in steel**: 刀刺。
25. **faction**: 爱闹事的精神；**brandy…faction**: 相互打架，相互侮辱。
26. **o' erran**: 打败。
27. **policy**: 计策，策略。
28. **God rest you merry**: 愿上帝保佑你幸福愉快。
29. **Trip**: **run**.
30. **attend**: 就去到……那里。

Scene Ⅱ—Another Part of the Forest

Enter Orlando and Oliver.

Orl. Is't possible that on so little acquaintance [31] you should like her? that but [32] seeing, you should love her? and loving, woo? and wooing, [33] she should grant? and will you persever [34] to enjoy her?

Oli. Neither call the giddiness [35] of it in question, the poverty of her, the small acquaintance, my sudden [36] wooing, nor her sudden consenting; but say with me, [37] I love Aliena; say with her that she loves me; consent with both that we may enjoy each other. It shall be to your good; for my father's house and all the revenue [38] that was old Sir Rowland's will I estate upon[39] you, and here live and die a shepherd.

Enter Rosalind.

Orl. You have my consent. Let your wedding be to-morrow; thither will I invite the Duke and all's [40] contented followers. Go you and prepare Aliena; for look you, here comes my Rosalind.

Ros. God save you, brother.

Oli. And you, fair sister. [41] [*Exit.*]

Ros. O my dear Orlando, how it grieves me to see thee wear thy heart in a scarf! [42]

Orl. It is my arm.

Ros. I thought thy heart had been wounded with the claws of a lion.

Orl. Wounded it is, but with the eyes of a lady.

Ros. Did your brother tell you how I counterfeited to sound [43] when he show'd me your handkercher?

Orl. Ay, and greater wonders than that.

Ros. O, I know where you are. [44] Nay, 'tis true. There was never any thing so sudden but the fight of two rams, and Caesar's thrasonical brag of

---

31. **on so little acquaintance:** 如此浅交。
32. **but:** only.
33. **wooing:** (你一)求婚。这里的分词逻辑主语仍然是 you,不是 she。
34. **persever:** persevere,坚持,一定。
35. **giddiness:** 一时情感的冲动。
36. **sudden:** 迅速的。
37. **say with me:** 和我一道说,即同意我说的。
38. **revenue:** 收入。

第二场 林中的另一部分

鄂兰陀及岳力佛上。

鄂 你跟她相识得这么浅便会喜欢起她来了吗？一看见了她，便会爱起她来了吗？一爱了她，便会求起婚来了吗？一求了婚，她便会答应了你吗?你一定要得到她吗?

岳 这件事进行的匆促，她的贫穷，相识的不久，我的突然的求婚，和她的突然的允许，这些你都不用怀疑；只要你承认我是爱着爱莲娜的，承认她是爱着我的，允许我们两个的结合，这样你也会有好处；因为我愿意把我父亲老罗兰爵士的房屋和一切收入都让给你，我自己在这里终生做一个牧人。

罗瑟琳上。

鄂 你可以得到我的允许。你们的婚礼就在明天举行吧；我可以去把公爵和他的一切乐天的从者都请了来。你去吩咐爱莲娜预备一切。瞧，我的罗瑟琳来了。

罗 上帝保佑你，哥哥。

岳 也保佑你，好妹妹。(下。)

罗 啊！我的亲爱的鄂兰陀，我瞧见你把你的心裹在绷带里，我是多么难过啊。

鄂 那是我的臂膀。

罗 我以为是你的心给狮子抓伤了。

鄂 它的确是受了伤了，但却是给一位姑娘的眼睛伤害了的。

罗 你的哥哥有没有告诉你当他把你的手帕给我看的时候，我假装晕去了的情形?

鄂 是的，而且还有更奇怪的事情呢?

罗 噢！我知道你说的是什么。嗽，那倒是真的；从来不曾有过这么快的事情，除了两头公羊的打架，和该撒那句

---

39. **estate upon**: 送给。
40. **all's**: all his.
41. **sister**: 这里 Oliver 也像 Orlando 一样，假装着把 Ganymede 当作 Rosalind，故称她妹妹。
42. **wear…scarf**: 把你的心裹在绷带里。这里 scarf 当"绷带"解。参见英语谚语：wear one's heart on one's sleeve(开城布公)。
43. **sound**: swoon，晕过去。
44. **where you are**: 你说什么。实际上这里指的是 Oliver 与 Celia 的相爱。

"I came, saw, and overcame."[45] For your brother and my sister no sooner met but they look'd; no sooner look'd but they lov'd; no sooner lov'd but they sigh'd; no sooner sigh'd but they ask'd one another the reason; no sooner kenw the reason but they sought the remedy: and in these degrees[46] have they made a pair of stairs to marriage, which they will climb incontinent,[47] or else be incontinent[48] before marriage. They are in the very wrath[49] of love, and they will[50] together. Clubs cannot part them.

Orl. They shall be married to-morrow; and I will bid[51] the Duke to the nuptial. But O, how bitter a thing it is to look into happiness through another man's eyes! By so much the more shall I to-morrow be at the height of heart-heaviness, by how much I shall think my brother happy in having what he wishes for.

Ros. Why then to-morrow I cannot serve your turn for[52] Rosalind?

Orl. I can live no longer by thinking.

Ros. I will weary you then no longer with idle talking. Know of[53] me then (for now I speak to some purpose)[54] that I know you are a gentleman of good conceit.[55] I speak not this that[56] you should bear a good opinion of my knowledge,[57] insomuch[58] I say know you are;[59] neither do I labor for a greater esteem than[60] may in some little measure draw a belief from you,[61] to do yourself good, and not to grace[62] me. Believe then, if you please, that I can do strange things. I have, since I was three year old, convers'd with a magician, most profound in his art, and yet not damnable.[63] If you do love Rosalind so near the heart[64] as your gesture[65] cries it out,[66] when your brother marries Aliena, shall you marry her. I know into what straits of fortune[67] she is driven, and it is not impossible to me,[68] if it appear not inconvenient to you, to set her before your eyes to-morrow, human as she is, and without any danger.[69]

Orl. Speak'st thou in sober meanings?

Ros. By my life I do, which[70] I tender dearly,[71] though I say I am a magician.[72] Therefore put you in your best array, bid your friends; for if you will be married to-morrow, you shall; and to Rosalind, if you will.[73]

---

45. **There was…overcame**: 从来没有过如此迅速的事情，除掉两头公羊打架，以及凯撒的狂言傲语："我见，我征服。"此句中有两个典故：(1) thrasonical 这个词来自 Thraso，意为 Thraso 式的。因为 Thraso 是罗马剧作家 Terence(公元前 190—159) 剧本 Eunuchus 中的一个惯于自我吹嘘的士兵，Thraso 演变成的 thrasonical brag 有"狂言傲语"之意。(2) I came, saw, and overcame 来自 Caesar 的名言 Veni, vidi, vici. 因为 Caesar 在公元前 47 年时曾以五天时间平息黑海一带的叛乱，在送回家中的一封信中这样写的。
46. **degrees**: 一步一步地。
47. **incontinent**: 即刻。
48. **incontinent**: 无法抑制情感。
49. **wrath**: 热情奔放。
50. **will**: must be.

"我来，我看见，我征服"的傲语。令兄和舍妹刚见了面，便大家瞧起来了；一瞧便相爱了；一相爱便叹气了；一叹气便彼此问为的是什么；一知道了为的是什么，便要想补救的办法；这样一步一步地踏到了结婚的阶段，不久他们便要成其好事了，否则他们等不到结婚便要放肆起来的。他们简直爱得慌了，一定要在一块儿；用棒儿也打不散他们。

鄂 他们明天便要成婚，我就要去请公爵参加婚礼。但是，唉！从别人的眼中看见幸福，多么令人烦闷。明天我越是想到我的哥哥满足了心愿多么快活，我便将越是伤心。

罗 难道我明天不能仍旧充作你的罗瑟琳了吗？

鄂 我不能老是靠着幻想而生存了。

罗 那么我不再用空话来叫你心烦了。告诉了你吧，现在我不是说着玩儿，我知道你是一个有见识的上等人；我并不是因为希望你赞美我的本领而恭维你，我要使你相信我的话，也不是图自己的名气，只是为着你的好处。假如你肯相信，那么我告诉你，我会行奇绩。从三岁时候起，我就和一个术士结识，他的法术非常高深，可是并不作恶害人。要是你爱罗瑟琳真是爱得那么深，就像你瞧上去的那样，那么你哥哥和爱莲娜结婚的时候，你就可以和她结婚。我知道她现在的处境是多么不幸；只要你没有什么不方便，我明天一定能够叫她亲身出现在你的面前，一点没有危险。

鄂 你说的是真话吗？

罗 我以生命为誓，我说的是真话；虽然我说我是个术士，可是我很重视我的生命呢。所以你得穿上你最好的衣服，邀请你的朋友们来；只要你愿意在明天结婚，你一定可以结婚；和罗瑟琳结婚，要是你愿意。

---

51. **bid**: 邀请。
52. **serve your turn for**: 充当，装作。
53. **Know of**: learn from.
54. **to some purpose**: 严肃地。
55. **conceit**:（有）见识。
56. **that**: in order that.
57. **knowledge**: intelligence; bear…knowledge: 佩服我的见识。
58. **insomuch**: 只因为。
59. **you are**: you are a gentleman of good conceit.
60. **I labor…than**: 企图得到比……更大的敬仰。
61. **draw a belief from you**: 劝你相信我，即：persuade you to believe in me.
62. **grace**(v.)：使……增光，生辉。
63. **not damnable**: 不作恶害人。因为在中世纪认为魔术有两种，一为善，一为恶。
64. **near the heart**: 真诚。
65. **gesture**: 行为，样子。
66. **cries it out**: 所表现出来的。
67. **straits of fortune**: 不幸的处境。
68. **impossible to me**: impossible for me; 我不能；但 **not impossible to me** 是"我能够。"
69. **human…danger**: 她会没有危险地亲身出现。这里所说没有危险，是指她的出现不是魔鬼假扮的，也不会有危险性的巫术。
70. **which**: my life.
71. **tender dearly**: 高度地珍视。
72. **though…magician**: 意为虽然我说是搞魔术的，会有生命的危险。
73. **will**: want to.

Enter Silvius and Phebe.

Look, here comes a lover of mine and a lover of hers.
Phe. Youth, you have done me much ungentleness,[74]
To show the letter that I writ[75] to you.
Ros. I care not if I have. It is my study[76]
To seem despiteful[77] and ungentle to you.
You are there followed by a faithful shepherd—
Look upon him, love him; he worships you.
Phe. Good shepherd, tell this youth what 'tis to love.
Sil. It is to be all made of sighs and tears,
And so am I for Phebe.
Phe. And I for Ganymed.
Orl. And I for Rosalind.
Ros. And I for no woman.
Sil. It is to be all made of faith and service,
And so am I for Phebe.
Phe. And I for Ganymed.
Orl. And I for Rosalind.
Ros. And I for no woman.
Sil. It is to be all made of fantasy,
All made of passion, and all made of wishes,
All adoration, duty, and observance,
All humbleness, all patience, and impatience,
All purity, all trial,[78] all obeisance;
And so am I for Phebe.
Phe. And so am I for Ganymed.
Orl. And so am I for Rosalind.
Ros. And so am I for no woman.
Phe. If this be so, why blame you me to love you?
Sil. If this be so, why blame you me to love you?
Orl. If this be so, why blame you me to love you?
Ros. Why do you speak too, "Why blame you me to love you?"

---

74. **ungentleness:** 无礼。
75. **writ:** write.
76. **study:** 愿望，存心。
77. **despiteful:** 残酷，轻视。

(薛维厄斯及菲琵上。)瞧,我的一个爱人和她的一个爱人来了。

菲　少年人,你很对我不起,把我写给你的信宣布了出来。

罗　要是我把它宣布了,我也不管;我存心要对你傲慢不客气。你背后跟着一个忠心的牧人;瞧着他吧,爱他吧,他崇拜着你呢。

菲　好牧人,告诉这个少年人恋爱是怎样的。

薛　它是充满了叹息和眼泪的;我正是这样爱着菲琵。

菲　我也是这样爱着盖尼密。

鄂　我也是这样爱着罗瑟琳。

罗　我可是一个女人也不爱。

薛　它是全然的忠心和服务;我正是这样爱着菲琵。

菲　我也是这样爱着盖尼密。

鄂　我也是这样爱着罗瑟琳。

罗　我可是一个女人也不爱。

薛　它是全然的空想,全然的热情,全然的愿望;全然的崇拜、恭顺、和尊敬;全然的谦卑,全然的忍耐和焦心;全然的纯洁,全然的磨炼;全然的服从;我正是这样爱着菲琵。

菲　我也是这样爱着盖尼密。

鄂　我也是这样爱着罗瑟琳。

罗　我可是一个女人也不爱。

菲　(向罗。)假如真是这样,那么你为什么责备我爱你呢?

薛　(向菲。)假如真是这样,那么你为什么责备我爱你呢?

鄂　假如真是这样,那么你为什么责备我爱你呢?

罗　你在向谁说话,"你为什么责备我爱你?"

---

78. **trial**:经受考验,为了证明爱的永恒。

Orl. To her that is not here, nor doth not hear.

Ros. Pray you no more of this, 'tis like the howling of Irish wolves against the moon.[79] [*To Silvius.*] I will help you if I can. [*To Phebe.*] I would love you if I could.—To-morrow meet me all together. [*To Phebe.*] I will marry you, if ever I marry woman, and I'll be married to-morrow. [*To Orlando.*] I will satisfy you, if ever I satisfied man, and you shall be married to-morrow. [*To Silvius.*] I will content you, if what pleases you contents you, and you shall be married to-morrow. [*To Orlando.*] As you love Rosalind, meet. [*To Silvius.*] As you love Phebe, meet. And as I love no woman, I'll meet. So fare you well; I have left you commands.

Sil. I'll not fail, if I live.

Phe. Nor I.

Orl. Nor I. [*Exeunt.*]

Scene Ⅲ—Another Part of the Forest

Enter Touchstone and Audrey.

Touch. To-morrow is the joyful day, Audrey, to-morrow will we be married.

Aud. I do desire it with all my heart; and I hope it is no dishonest desire to desire to be a woman of the world.[80] Here come two of the banish'd Duke's pages.

Enter two Pages.

1. Page. Well met[81], honest gentleman.

Touch. By my troth, well met. Come, sit, sit, and a song.

2. Page. We are for you,[82] sit i' th' middle.[83]

1. Page. Shall we clap into't roundly,[84] without hawking[85] or spitting or saying we are hoarse, which are the only[86] prologues to a bad voice?

---

79. **like…the moon:** 像一群爱尔兰狼对月悲嚎。against 意为 at (对)。这里的月亮象征伊丽莎白女王；爱尔兰狼群象征爱尔兰一群叛徒。

80. **woman of the world:** 已婚妇女。

81. **Well met:** 相遇太高兴了。

82. **We are for you:** 我们为你效劳。

鄂 向那不在这里、也听不见我的说话的她。

罗 请你们别再说下去了吧；这简直像是一群爱尔兰的狼向着月亮嗥叫。(向薛。)要是我能够,我一定帮助你。(向菲。)要是我有可能,我一定会爱你。明天大家来和我相会。(向菲。)假如我会跟女人结婚,我一定眼你结婚;我要在明天结婚了。(向鄂。)假如我会使男人满足,我一定使你满足;你要在明天结婚了。(向薛。)假如使你喜欢的东西能使你满意,我一定使你满意;你要在明天结婚了。(向鄂。)你既然爱罗瑟琳,请你赴约。(向薛。)你既然爱菲琵,请你赴约。我既然不爱什么女人,我也赴约。现在再见吧;我已经吩咐过你们了。

薛 只要我活着,我一定不失约。

菲 我也不失约。

鄂 我也不失约。(各下。)

第三场 林中的另一部分

试金石及奥菊蕾上。

试 明天是快乐的好日子,奥菊蕾;明天我们要结婚了。

奥 我满心盼望着呢；我希望盼望出嫁并不是一个不正当的愿望。被放逐的公爵的两个童儿来了。

二童上。

甲童 遇见得巧啊,好先生。

试 巧得很,巧得很。来,请坐,请坐,唱个歌儿。

乙童 遵命遵命。居中坐下吧。

甲童 一副坏喉咙未唱之前,总少不了来些儿老套子,例如喷嗽吐痰或是说嗓子有点儿嘎了之类;我们还是免了这些,马上唱起来怎样?

---

83. **sit i' th' middle:** sit in the middle, 坐在中间。参见英语童谣:Hey diddle, diddle, Fool in the middle.

84. **clap into't roundly:** strike into the song directly,马上就唱起来。

85. **hawking:**清嗓子。

86. **only:**惯例上的。

2. Page. I' faith, i' faith, and both in a tune, like two gipsies on a horse.

Song

It was a lover and his lass,
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,[87]
That o'er the green corn-field did pass,
In spring time, the only pretty ring time,[88]
When brids do sing, hey ding a ding, ding,
Sweet lovers love the spring.

Between the acres of the rye,[89]
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
These pretty country folks would lie,
In spring time, etc.[100]

This carol [101] they began that hour,
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
How that a life was but a flower,
In spring time, etc.

And therefore take [102] the present time,
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
For love is crowned with the prime,[103]
In spring time, etc.

Touch. Truly, young gentlemen, though there was no great matter in the ditty, yet the nore was very untuneable.

1. Page. You are deceiv'd, sir we kept time,[104] we lost not our time.

Touch. By my troth, yes; [105] I count it but time lost to hear such a foolish song. God buy you, and God mend your voices! Come, Audrey.

[*Exeunt*.]

---

87. **hey, ho, hey nonino**: 无意义，和后面出现的 ding a ding 等一样，只是为了音韵上的合拍。
88. **ring time**:交换结婚戒指的时刻。
89. **rye**:裸麦,是莎士比亚时代制作面包的原料。
100. **etc**: 表示其余部分和第一段的相应词句相同,所以省略。

乙童 好的,好的;两人齐声同唱,就像两个吉卜赛人骑在一匹马上。

歌

一对情人并着肩,
　嗳唷嗳唷嗳嗳唷,
走过了青青稻麦田,
　春天是最好的结婚天,
听嘤嘤歌唱枝头鸟,
姻郎们最爱春光好。

小麦青青大麦鲜,
　嗳唷嗳唷嗳嗳唷,
乡女村男交颈儿眠,
　春天是最好的结婚天云云。

新歌一曲意缠绵,
　嗳唷嗳唷嗳嗳唷,
人生美满像好花妍,
　春天是最好的结婚天云云。

劝君莫负艳阳天,
　嗳唷嗳唷嗳嗳唷,
恩爱欢娱要趁少年,
　春天是最好的结婚天云云。

试 老实说,年轻的先生们,这首歌词固然没有多大意思,那调子却也不入调。

甲童 你弄错了,先生;我们是照着板眼唱的,一拍也没有漏过。

试 凭良心说,我来听这么一首傻气的歌儿,真算是白糟蹋了时间。上帝和你们同在;上帝把你们的喉咙补补好吧!来,奥菊蕾。(各下。)

---

101. **carol:** song.
102. **take:** 抓住。
103. **the prime:** spring time,春光。
104. **kept time:** 唱得合拍。
105. **yes:** 即 yes, you did lose your time.

Scene Ⅳ—Another Part of the Forest

Enter Duke Senior, Amiens, Jaques, Orlando, Oliver, Celia.

Duke S. Dost thou believe, Orlando, that the boy
Can do all this that he hath promised?

Orl. I sometimes do believe, and sometimes do not,
As those that fear they hope,[106] and know they fear.

Enter Rosalind, Silvius, and Phebe.

Ros. Patience once more, whiles our compact[107] is urg'd:[108]
You say, if I bring in your Rosalind,
You will bestow her on Orlando here?

Duke S. That would I, had I kingdoms to give with her.

Ros. And you say you will have her, when I bring her.

Orl. That would I, were I of all kingdoms king.

Ros. You say you'll marry me , if I be willing?

Phe. That will I, should I die the hour after.

Ros. But if you do refuse to marry me,
You'll give yourself to this most faithful shepherd?

Phe. So is the bargain.

Ros. You say that you'll have phebe, if she will?

Sil. Though to have her and death were both one thing.

Ros. I have promis'd to make all this matter even:[109]
Keep you your word, O Duke, to give your daughter;
You, yours, Orlando, to receive his daughter;
Keep you your word, Phebe, that you'll marry me,
Or else, refusing me , to wed this shepherd;
Keep your word, Silvius, that you'll marry her
If she refuse me ; and from hence I go
To make these doubts[110] all even. [*Exeunt Rosalind and Celia.*]

---

106. **fear they hope:** 担心他们只有希望没有实现的可能。

107. **compact:** 合约。

108. **urg'd:** 提(说)出。

第四场　林中的另一部分

长公爵、阿米恩斯、杰克斯、鄂兰陀、岳力佛、及西莉霞同上。

公　鄂兰陀，你相信那孩子果真有他所说的那种本领吗？

鄂　我有时相信，有时不相信；就像那些因恐结果无望而心中惴惴的人，一面希望，一面担着心事。

罗瑟琳、薛维厄斯、及菲琵上。

罗　再请耐心听我说一遍我们所约定的条件。（向公爵。）您不是说，假如我把您的罗瑟琳带了来，您愿意把她赏给这位鄂兰陀做妻子吗？

公　即使再要我把几个王国作为陪嫁，我也愿意。

罗　（向鄂。）您不是说，假如我带了她来，您愿意娶她吗？

鄂　即使我是统治万国的君王，我也愿意。

罗　（向菲。）您不是说，假如我愿意，您便愿意嫁我吗？

菲　即使我在一小时后就要一命丧亡，我也愿意。

罗　但是，假如您不愿意嫁我，您不是要嫁给这位忠心无比的牧人吗？

菲　是这样约定的。

罗　（向薛。）您不是说，假如菲琵愿意，您便愿意娶她吗？

薛　即使娶了她等于送死，我也愿意。

罗　我答应要把这一切事情安排得好好的。公爵，请您守约许嫁您的女儿；鄂兰陀，请您守约娶他的女儿；菲琵，请您守约嫁我，假如不肯嫁我，便得嫁给这位牧人；薛维厄斯，请您守约娶她，假如她不肯嫁我。现在我就去给你们解释这些疑惑。（罗、西下。）

---

109. **even**：顺利，妥当。

110. **doubts**：不确定的事。

Duke S. I do remember [111] in this shepherd boy
Some lively[112] touches [113] of my daughter's favor.[114]

Orl. My lord, the first time that I ever saw him
Methought [115] he was a brother to your daughter.
But, my good lord, this boy is forest-born,
And hath been tutor'd [116] in the rudiments
Of many desperate [117] studies by his uncle,
Whom he reports to be a great magician,
Obscured [118] in the circle [119] of this forest.

Enter Touchstone and Audrey.

Jaq. There is sure another flood toward, and these couples are coming to the ark.[120] Here comes a pair of very strange beasts, which in all tongues are call'd fools.

Touch. Salutation and greeting to you all!

Jaq. Good my lord, bid him welcome. This is the motley-minded [121] gentleman that I have so often met in the forest. He hath been a courtier, he swears.

Touch. If any man doubt that, let him put me to my purgation.[122] I have trod a measure,[123] I have flatt'red a lady, I have been politic with my friend, smooth [124] with mine enemy, I have undone [125] three tailors, I have had four quarrels, and like to have fought [126] one.

Jaq. And how was that ta'en up?[127]

Touch. Faith, we met, and found the quarrel was upon the seventh cause.

Jaq. How [128] seventh cause? Good my lord, like this fellow.

Duke S. I like him very well.

Touch. God 'ild[129] you, sir, I desire you of the like.[130] I press in here, sir, amongst the rest of the country copulatives,[131] to swear and to forswear, according as marriage binds and blood[132] breaks, A poor virgin[133], sir, an ill-favor'd[134] thing, sir but mine own; a poor humor[135] of mine, sir, to

---

111. **do remember**:使……想起。
112. **lively**:lifelike,栩栩如生。
113. **touches**:特征,详情。
114. **favor**:相貌。
115. **Methought**:我以为。
116. **tutor'd**:taught,被教导过。
117. **desperate**:危险的;desperate studies 指魔术方面的知识。
118. **Obscured**:隐居。
119. **circle**:这一带。Obscured in the circle 指隐居在魔圈之中。魔圈就是魔术师认为可与精灵打交道的安全地带。
120. **There…ark**:《圣经·旧约·创世纪》第6—8章中说上帝降洪水之前通知,不久会有有血肉的活物成对带进方舟躲避洪水,Jaques 见到一对对的年轻人即将成婚才这么说。toward 意为"躲进";ark 就是《圣经》上所说挪亚方舟。

公 这个牧童使我记起了我的女儿的相貌,有几分活像是他。

鄂 殿下,我初次见他的时候,我以为他是郡主的兄弟呢;但是,殿下,这孩子是在林中生长的,他的伯父曾经教过他一些魔术的原理,据说他那伯父是一个隐居在这儿林中的大术士。

试金石及奥莉蕾上。

杰 一定又有一次洪水来啦,这一对一对都要准备躲到方舟里去。又来了一对奇怪的畜生,傻瓜是他们公认的名字。

试 列位,这厢有礼了。

杰 殿下,请您欢迎他。这就是我在林中常常遇见的那位傻头傻脑的先生;据他说他还出入过宫廷里。

试 要是有人不相信,尽管把我质问好了。我曾经跳过高雅的舞;我曾经恭维过一位贵妇;我曾经向我的朋友耍弄过手腕,跟我的仇家们装亲热;我曾经毁了三个裁缝,闹过四回口角,有一次几乎打出手。

杰 那是怎样解决的呢?

试 呃,我们碰见了,一查这场争吵是根据着第七个原因。

杰 怎么叫第七个原因?——殿下,请您喜欢这个家伙。

公 我很喜欢他。

试 上帝保佑您。先生,我同样祝福您。先生,我挤在这一对对乡村的姐儿郎儿中间到这里来,也是想来宣了誓然后毁誓,让婚姻把我们结合,再让血气把我们拆开。她是个寒伧的姑娘,先生,样子又难看;可是,先生,她是我自个儿的;我有一个坏脾气,

121. **motley-minded**:心绪杂乱无章的。
122. **put…purgation**: 让他来质问我, 使我有机会澄清自己。
123. **measure**:庄严的舞。
124. **smooth**:亲热和善。这里莎士比亚对宫廷中的达官贵人进行讽刺。
125. **undone**:ruined,毁了。
126. **like…fought**:几乎不得不打斗。
127. **ta'en up**:taken up,处理;解决。
128. **How**:what do you mean by.
129. **'ild**:yield,奖赏。God yield you 即:愿上帝保佑您。
130. **desire…like**: 同样祝福您(给您同一个祝愿)。注意,sir,是指公爵;而 I desire you of the like 是对 Jaques 讲的。
131. **copulatives**:正准备结婚的男女们。
132. **blood**:passion,激情。
133. **virgin**:姑娘,指 Audrey.
134. **ill-favor'd**:(容貌)丑的,难看的。
135. **humor**:whim,忽起的念头。

take that that[136] no man else will. Rich honesty[137] dwells like a miser, sir in a poor house, as your pearl in your foul oyster.

Duke S. By my faith, he is very swift and sententious.[138]

Touch. According to the fool's bolt,[139] sir, and such dulcet diseases.[140]

Jaq. But for the seventh cause—how did you find the quarrel on the seventh cause?

Touch. Upon a lie seven times remov'd[141] (bear your body more seeming,[142] Audrey), as thus, sir. I did dislike the cut[143] of a certain courtier's beard, He sent me word, if I said his beard was not cut well, he was in the mind[144] it was: this is call'd the Retort Courteous. If I sent him word again, it was not well cut, he would send me word he cut it to please himself: this is call'd the Quip Modest, If again, it was not well cut, he disabled my judgment; This is call'd the Reply Churlish. If again, it was not well cut, he would answer I spake not true:[145] this is call'd the Reproof Valiant. If again, it was not well cut, he would say I lie: this is call'd the Countercheck[146] Quarrelsome; and so to Lie Circumstantial[147] and the Lie Direct.

Jaq. And how oft did you say his beard was not well cut?

Touch. I durst[148] go no further than the Lie Circumstantial, nor he durst not give me the Lie Direct; and so we measur'd swords[149] and parted.

Jaq. Can you nominate in order now the degrees of the lie?

Touch. O sir, we quarrel in print.[150] by the book[151]—as you have books for good manners. I will name you the degrees. The first, the Retort Courteous; the second, the Quip Modest; the third, the Reply Churlish; the fourth, the Reproof Valiant; the fift, the Countercheck Quarrelsome; the sixt, the Lie with Circumstance; the seventh, the Lie Direct. All these you may avoid but[152] the Lie Direct; and you may avoid that too, with an If. I knew when seven justices could not take up a quarrel, but when the parties were met themselves, one of them thought but of[153] an If, as, "If you said so, then I said so"; and they shook hands and swore brothers.[154]

---

136. **that that**: her whom.
137. **Rich honesty**: 非常贞洁。
138. **swift and sententious**: ready-witted and pithy, 机敏灵活。
139. **fool's bolt**: 此词出自英谚 "A fool's bolt (arrow) is soon shot," 愚人发箭快，意为讲话不加思索。
140. **dulcet diseases**: 逗乐。试金石是个丑角，在用词上不那么严格，dulcet (pleasing) 和 disease (discomfort or weakness) 表现出双关意思。
141. **a lie…remov'd**: 七次避免直说对方在撒谎，否则便会引起决斗。
142. **more seeming**: in a more seemly fashion, 更端庄些。
143. **cut**: shape, 式样。
144. **in the mind**: 意见，看法，认为。

先生,人家不要的我偏要。宝贵的贞洁,先生,就像是住在破屋子里的守财奴,又像丑蚌壳里的明珠。

公 我说,他倒很伶俐机警呢。

试 那是根据傻子的锋芒,先生,还有逗乐解闷的脾气。

杰 但是,且说那第七个原因;你怎么知道这场争吵是根据着第七个原因呢?

试 因为那是根据着一句经过七次演变后的谎话。——把你身体站端正些,奥菊蕾。——是这样的,先生;我不喜欢某位廷臣的胡须的式样;他回我说他的胡须的式样不好,他却自以为很好:这叫作"有礼的驳斥。"假如我再去对他说那式样不好,他就回我说他自己喜欢要这样:这叫作"谦恭的讥刺。"要是再说那式样不好,他便蔑视我的意见:这叫作"粗暴的答复。"要是再说那式样不好,他就回答说我讲的不对:这叫作"大胆的谴责"。要是再说那式样不好,他就要说我说谎:这叫作"挑衅的反攻。"于是就到了"委婉的说谎'和"公然的说谎。"

杰 你说了几次他的胡须式样不好呢?

试 我只敢说到"委婉的说谎"为止,他也不敢给我"公然的说谎;"因此我们较了较剑,便走开了。

杰 你能不能把一句谎话的各种程度按着次序说出来?

试 先生啊,我们争吵都是根据着书本的,就像你们有讲礼貌的书一样。我可以把各种程度列举出来。第一,有礼的驳斥;第二,谦恭的的讥刺;第三,粗暴的答复;第四,大胆的谴责;第五,挑衅的反攻;第六,委婉的说谎;第七,公然的说谎。除了"公然的说谎"之外,其余的都可以避免;但是"公然的说谎"只要用了"假如"两个字,也就可以一天云散。我知道有一场七个法官都处断不了的争吵;当两造相遇时,其中的一个单单想起了"假如"两字,例如"假如你这样说,那么我便要这样说,"于是两人便彼此握手,结为兄弟了。

---

145. **spake not true**:did not speak the truth,说得不对。
146. **Coutercheck**:反击。
147. **Circumstantial**:间接的。
148. **durst**:dared.
149. **measur'd swords**: 准备决斗。按照当时惯例,双方决斗前要量一下剑的长度,俾使一致。
150. **in print**:根据(书上)印出来的(规定)做。
151. **by the book**:依据已制定的规则。试金石这里所说的来自 Vincent Saviolo 的书是 Practice of the Rapier and Dagger(1594—5)。
152. **but**:除掉。
153. **thought but of** :仅仅想到。**but**:only.
154. **swore brothers**:发誓结为弟兄。**swore**: sworn.

Your If is the only peacemaker; much virtrue in If.

Jaq. Is not this a rare [155] fellow, my lord? He's as good at any thing, and yet a fool.

Duke S. He uses his folly like a stalking-horse[156], and under the presentation[157] of that he shoots his wit.[158]

Enter Hymen, [159] *leading Rosalind in woman's clothes, and Celia, Still*[160] *Music.*

Hym. Then is there mirth [161] in heaven,
When earthly things made even [162]
Atone [163] together.
Good Duke, receive thy daughter,
Hymen from heaven brought her,
Yea, brought her hither,
That thou mightst join her hand with his [164]
Whose [165] heart within his bosom is.

Ros. [*To Duke Senior.*] To you I give myself, for I am yours.
[*To Orlando.*] To you I give myself, for I am yours.

Duke S. If there be truth in sight, you are my daughter.

Orl. If there be truth in sight,[166] you are my Rosalind.

Phe. If sight and shape be true,
Why then my love adieu!

Ros. [*To Duke S.*] I'll have no father, if you be not he;
[*To Orlando.*] I'll have no husband, if you be not he;
[*To Phebe.*] Nor ne'er wed woman, if you be not she.

Hym. Peace ho! I bar [167] confusion,
'Tis I must make conclusion
Of these most strange events.
Here's eight that must take hands
To join in Hymen's bands,[168]
If truth holds true contents.[169] [*To Orlando and Rosalind.*]
You and you no cross [170] shall part; [*To Oliver and Celia.*]

---

155. **rare**:罕有的,难得的。
156. **stalking-horse**:掩蔽马。猎手可以躲在它后面以便偷偷接近猎物。
157. **presentation**:乔装。
158. **shoots his wit**:发挥出机智(去袭击别人)。
159. **Hymen**['haimen]:罗马神话中的婚姻之神。他是阿波罗及卡利俄珀(或乌拉尼亚)的儿子。
160. **Still**:soft.
161. **mirth**:joy.
162. **made even**:顺利进行。这是一个过去分词短语,修饰 things.

“假如”是唯一的和事老；“假如”之为用大矣哉！

杰 殿下，这不是一个很难得的人吗？他什么都懂，然而仍然是一个傻瓜。

公 他把他的傻气当作了藏身的烟幕，在它的荫蔽之下放出他的机智来。

亥门领罗瑟琳穿女装及西莉霞上。

柔和的音乐。

亥 天上有喜气融融，
人间万事尽亨通，
和合无嫌猜。
公爵，接受你女儿，
亥门一路带着伊，
远从天上来；
请你为她作主张，
嫁给她心上情郎。

罗 （向公爵。）我把我自己交给您，因为我是您的。（向鄂。）我把我自己交给您，因为我是您的。

公 要是眼前所见的并不是虚假，那么你是我的女儿了。

鄂 要是眼前所见的并不是虚假，那么你是我的罗瑟琳了。

菲 要是眼前的情形是真，那么永别了，我的爱人。

罗 （向公爵。）要是您不是我的父亲，那么我不要有什么父亲。（向鄂。）要是您不是我的丈夫，那么我不要有什么丈夫。（向菲。）要是我不跟你结婚，那么我再不跟别的女人结婚。

亥 请不要喧闹纷纷！
这种种古怪事情，
都得让亥门断清。
这里有四对恋人，
说的话儿倘应心，
该携手共缔鸳盟。（向鄂、罗。）
你俩患难不相弃，（向岳、西。）

---

163. **Atone**：由 at 和 one 构成，意为：和谐。
164. **his**：Orlando's.
165. **Whose**：Rosalind's，当时诗人们认为男女双方成婚会交换心脏，女方的心在男方胸中，男方的心在女方胸中。
166. **If…sight**：如果眼前所见属实。
167. **bar**：禁止，不要。
168. **Hymen's bands**：bonds of marriage，共结鸳盟。
169. **If…contents**：所说的话儿确是真的。
170. **cross**：不和。

You and you are heart in heart;[171] [*To Phebe.*]
You to his love must accord,[172]
Or have a woman to your lord;[173] [*To Touchstone and Audrey.*]
You and you are sure together,[174]
As the winter to foul [175] weather.—
Whiles a wedlock-hymn[176] we sing,
Feed [177] yourselves with questioning;[178]
That [179] reason [180] wonder [181] may diminish
How thus we met, and these things finish.[182]

Song

Wedding is great Juno's[183] crown,
O blessed bond of board and bed![184]
'Tis Hymen peoples [185] every town,
High [186] wedlock then be honored.
Honor, high honor, and renown
To Hymen, god of every town!

Duke S. O my dear niece, welcome thou art to me,
Even daughter, welcome, in no less degree.[187]

Phe. I will not eat my word, now thou art mine,
Thy faith my fancy to thee doth combine.[188]

Enter Jaques de Boys.

Jaq. de B. Let me have audience for a word or two.
I am the second son of old Sir Rowland,
That bring these tidings [189] to this fair assembly.[190]
Duke Frederick, hearing how that every day
Men of great worth resorted to this forest,
Address'd [191] a mighty power,[192] which were on foot
In his own conduct[193], purposely[194] to take[195]
His brother here, and put him to the sword;[196]

---

171. **heart in heart:** 同心。
172. **accord:** 和好一致。
173. **to your lord:** as your husband.
174. **sure together:** 紧紧联在一起。
175. **foul:** stormy, 暴风雨的。
176. **wedlock-hymn:** wedding song, 婚曲。
177. **Feed:** satisfy, 满足。
178. **questioning:** 相互提问。
179. **That:** so that.
180. **reason:** 合理的阐释。
181. **wonder:** 是 diminish 的宾语。
182. **finish:** end.
183. **Juno's:** Juno 是罗马神话中主神 Jupiter 的妻子, 主管人间婚姻。
184. **bond…bed:** 婚契。原意为: 同食(board)同寝(bed)之契约。

你们俩同心永系；(向菲。)
你和他宜室宜家，
再莫恋镜里空花；(向试、奥。)
你两人形影相从，
像风雪跟着严冬。
等一曲婚歌奏起，
尽你们寻根觅底，
莫惊讶咄咄怪事，
细想想原来如此。

歌

人间添美眷，
　天后爱团圆；
席上同心侣，
　枕边并蒂莲。
不有亥门力，
　何缘众庶生？
同声齐赞颂，
　月老最堪称！

公　啊，我的亲爱的侄女！我欢迎你，就像你是我自己的女儿。

菲　(向薛。)我不愿食言，现在你已经是我的；你的忠心使我爱上了你。

贾克斯上。

贾　请听我说一两句话，我是老罗兰爵士的第二个儿子，特意带了消息到这群贤毕集的地方来。弗雷特力克公爵因为听见每天有才智之士投奔到这林中，故此兴起大军，亲自统率，预备前来捉拿他的兄长，把他杀死除害。

185. **peoples**(动词)：使……住人。
186. **High**：认真严肃。
187. **Even…degree**：You are no whit less welcome to me than a daughter，你就像我的女儿一样，我真心地欢迎你。
188. **combine**：unite.
189. **these tidings**：这些(即将说出的)消息。
190. **assembly**：集会之地。
191. **Address'd**：征集。
192. **power**：军队。
193. **In his own conduct**：亲自率领。
194. **purposely**：有目的地。
195. **take**：捉拿。
196. **put him to the sword**：杀死他。

And to the skirts [197] of this wild wood he came;
Where, meeting with an old religious man.
After some question [198] with him, was converted
Both from his enterprise and from the world,
His crown bequeathing to his banish'd brother,
And all their lands restor'd to them again
That were with him exil'd. This to be true,
I do engage my life.

Duke S. Welcome, young man;
Thou offer'st fairly [199] to thy brothers' wedding:
To one his lands withheld, and to the other
A land itself at large, [200] a potent [201] dukedom.
First, in this forest let us do those ends [202]
That here were well begun and well begot; [203]
And after, every of this happy number, [204]
That have endur'd shrewd [205] days and nights with us,
Shall share the good of our returned fortune,
According to the measure [206] of their states. [207]
Mean time, forget this new-fall'n [208] dignity,
And fall into our rustic revelry.
Play, music, [209] and you brides and bridegrooms all,
With measure heap'd in joy, to th' measures fall. [210]

Jaq. Sir, by your patience. [211] —If I heard you rightly,
The Duke hath put on a religious life,
And thrown into neglect the pompous [212] court?

Jaq. de B. He hath.

Jaq. To him will I. [213] Out of these convertites [214]
There is much matter to be heard and learn'd.
[*To Duke Senior.*] You to your former honor I bequeath,
Your patience and your virtue well deserves it;
[*To Orlando.*] You to a love, that your true faith doth merit;

---

197. **skirts:** outskirts.
198. **question:** 交谈。
199. **Thow offer'st fairly:** 你带来美好的礼物。
200. **To one…at large:** 一个是他的被扣押的土地，另一个是一座绝大的公国；one 指 Oliver; the other 指 Orlando，因为他成了王位的继承人。
201. **potent:** mighty.
202. **do those ends:** 了结尾事。
203. **begot:** 想好的事。
204. **number:** 集会，同伴。
205. **shrewd:** 艰难的。
206. **measure:** degree.
207. **states:** rank.

他到了这座树林边界，遇见了一位高年的修道士，交谈之下，悔悟前非。便即停止进兵；同时看破红尘，把他的权位归还给他的放逐的兄长，一同流亡在外的诸人的土地，也都各还原主。这不是假话，我可以用生命但担保。

公　欢迎，年轻人，你给你的兄弟们送了很好的新婚贺礼来了：一个是他的被扣押的土地；一个是一座绝大的公国，享有着绝对的主权。先让我们在这林中把我们已经在进行得好好的事情办了；然后，在这幸运的一群中，每一个曾经跟着我忍受过艰辛的日子的人，都要按着各人的地位，分享我的恢复了的荣华。现在我们且把这种新近得来的尊荣暂时搁在脑后，举行起我们乡村的狂欢来吧。奏起来，音乐！你们各位新娘新郎，大家欢天喜地的，跳起舞来呀！

杰　先生，恕我冒昧。要是我没有听错，好像您说的是那公爵已经潜心修道，抛弃富贵的宫廷了？

贾　是的。

杰　我就找他去；从这种悟道者的地方，很可以得到一些绝妙的教训。（向公爵。）我让你去享受你那从前的光荣吧；那是你的忍耐和德行的酬报。（向鄂。）你去享受你那用忠心赢得的爱情吧；

208. **new-fall'n**：新获得的。

209. **music**：这里指 musicians，音乐家。

210. **With measure…measures fall**：开怀畅饮，跳起舞来吧。**measure** 语意双关：①容器（酒杯）；②节拍。**heap'd in**：装进。**joy**：本来是抽象的，现在变成具体的东西。measure heap'd in joy 意为满杯的快乐（cup full of joy），即：大家开杯畅饮。**to th' measures fall** 的正常词序是 fall to the measures. fall 意为 join in; measures 意为 dancing.

211. **patience**：允许。

212. **pompous**：富丽堂皇的。

213. **To him will I**：I shall go to him.

214. **convertites**：皈依者。

[*To Oliver.*] You to your land, and love, and great allies;[215]
[*To Silvius.*] You to a long [216] and well-deserved bed;
[*To Touchstone.*] And you to wrangling,[217] for thy loving voyage
Is but for two months victuall'd.[218]—So to your pleasures,
I am for other than for dancing measures.

Duke S. Stay, Jaques, stay.

Jaq. To see no pastime I. What you would have I'll stay to know at your abandon'd cave. [*Exit.*]

Duke S. Proceed, proceed. We'll begin these rites,[219]
As we do trust they'll end, in true delights. [*A dance Exeunt all but Rosalind.*]

---

215. **allies:** friends.
216. **long:** 长久享用的。
217. **wrangling:** 争论。
218. **victuall'd** ['vitld]: provided with food.

(向岳。)你去享有你的土地、爱人、和权势吧。(向薛。)你去享用你那用千辛万苦换来的老婆吧。(向试。)至于你呢,我让你去口角吧;因为在你的爱情的旅程上,你只带了两个月的粮草。好,大家各人去找各人的快乐;跳舞可不是我的份。

公 别走,杰克斯,别走!

杰 我不想看你们的作乐;你们将会得到些什么,我就在被你们遗弃了的山窟中也可以知道的。(下。)

公 进行下去吧,开始我们的嘉礼;自始至终谁都是满心的欢喜。

(跳舞。除罗瑟琳外皆下。)

---

219. **rites**:婚礼。

[EPILOGUE]

Ros. It is not the fashion to see the lady [1] the epilogue; but it is no more unhandsome [2] than to see the lord [3] the prologue. If it be true that good wine needs no bush,[4] 'tis true that a good play needs no epilogue. Yet to good wine they do use good bushes; and good plays prove the better by the help of good epilogues. What a case [5] am I in then, that am neither a good epilogue, nor cannot insinuate [6] with you in the behalf of [7] a good play! I am not furnish'd [8] like a beggar, therefore to beg will not become[9] me. My way is to conjure [10] you, and I'll begin with the women. I charge you, O women, for the love you bear to men, to like as much of this play as please you; and I charge you, O men, for the love you bear to women (as I perceive by your simp'ring [11], none of you hates them), that between you and the women the play may please. If I were a woman[12] I would kiss as many of you as had beards that pleas'd me, complexions that lik'd [13] me, and breaths that I defied [14] not; and I am sure, as many as have good beards, or good faces, or sweet breaths, will for my kind offer, when I make curtsy, bid me farewell.[15] [*Exit.*]

---

1. **lady:** 指女角。lady 和 the epilogue 之间省略 as. **the epilogue:** 说收场白的人。
2. **unhandsome:** unfitting.
3. **lord:** 指男角。lord 和 the prologue 之间也省去了 as. the prologue: 说开场白的人。
4. **good…bush:** 好酒不需要招牌。bush 是当时酒店门口挂的常青藤，作招牌用的。
5. **case:** 这里意为"困境"，"窘"。
6. **insinuate:** 讨好。
7. **in the behalf of:** on behalf of，用，替。

收场白

罗 叫娘儿来念收场白，似乎不大合适；于是那也不见得比叫老爷子来念开场白更不成样子些。要是好酒无须招牌，那么好戏也不必有收场白；可是好酒要用好招牌，好戏倘再加上一段好收场白，岂不更好？那么我现在的情形是怎样的呢？既然不会念一段好收场白，又不能用一出好戏来讨好你们！我并不穿着得像个叫化一样，因此我不能向你们求乞；我的唯一的法子是恳请。我要先向女人们着手。女人们啊！为着你们对于男子的爱情，请你们尽量地喜欢这本戏。男人们啊！为着你们对于女子的爱情，——瞧你们那副痴笑的神气，我就知道你们谁都不讨厌她们的，——请你们学着女人们的样子，也来喜欢这本戏。假如我是一个女人，你们中间只要谁的胡子生得叫我满意，脸蛋长得讨我欢喜，而且气息也不叫我恶心的，我都愿意给他一吻。为了我这种慷慨的奉献，我相信凡是生得一副好胡子，长得一张好脸蛋、或是有一口好气息的诸君，在我屈膝致敬的时候，都会用掌声送我退场。（下。）

---

8. **furnish'd**：穿，打扮成。
9. **become**：适合。
10. **conjure**：earnestly charge，恳请。
11. **simp'ring**：smiling.
12. **If…woman**：当时女角是由男孩子们扮演的。
13. **lik'd**：pleased，使……喜欢。
14. **defied**：disliked.
15. **bid me farewell**：拍手喝采向我道别。

附录　《皆大欢喜》主要中文资料索引

1. 如愿　张采真译，北新书局，1927 年；北京作家出版社，1955 年 4 月。

2. 如愿　梁实秋译，上海商务印书馆，1936 年；《莎士比亚全集》(上)，内蒙古文化出版社，1995 年 10 月。

3. 皆大欢喜　朱生豪译，《莎士比亚戏剧全集》(一)，世界书局，1949 年 4 月；《莎士比亚戏剧集》(二)，作家出版社，1954 年 5 月；《莎士比亚全集》(三)，人民文学出版社，1978 年 4 月。

4. 如愿　曹未风译，上海出版社，1953 年 3 月；上海出版社，1954 年 6 月；上海新文艺出版社，1955 年 9 月；上海译文出版社，1983 年 9 月。

5. 莎士比亚的《皆大欢喜》　李赋宁，《北京大学学报》，1956 年第 4 期；《莎士比亚研究》(创刊号)，浙江人民出版社，1983 年 3 月。

6. 皆大欢喜　施咸荣，《莎士比亚和他的戏剧》，北京出版社，1981 年 4 月。

7. 西莉娅、罗瑟琳　〔德〕海涅著，温健译，《莎士比亚笔下的女角》，上海译文出版社，1981 年 6 月。

8. 皆大欢喜　〔俄〕阿尼克斯特著，徐克勤译，《莎士比亚的创作》，山东教育出版社，1985 年。

9. 皆大欢喜　索天章，《莎士比亚——他的作品及其时代》，复旦大学出版社，1986 年。

10. 皆大欢喜　张泗洋等，《莎士比亚引论》(上)，中国戏剧出版社，1989 年。

11. 莎士比亚笔下的亚登森林　马建军，《莎士比亚新论》(阮珅主编)，武汉大学出版社，1994 年。

(朱　禾　辑)

（鄂）新登字 02 号

图书在版编目（CIP）数据

皆大欢喜：英汉对照/阮珅主编；朱生豪译. －武汉：湖北教育出版社，1998
（莎士比亚经典名著译注丛书）
ISBN 7－5351－2327－9

Ⅰ. 皆… Ⅱ. ①阮… ②朱… Ⅲ. 戏剧－英国－英语－对照读物－英、汉 Ⅳ. H319.4：Ⅰ

中国版本图书馆 CIP 数据核字（98）第 30566 号

出版发行：湖北教育出版社　　汉口解放大道新育村 33 号
邮编：430022　电话：85830435

经　销：新　华　书　店
印　刷：襄樊日报社印刷厂　　（441021·襄城区东街 76 号）
开　本：850mm×1168mm　1/32　　6 插页　6.25 印张
版　次：1999 年 1 月第 1 版　　1999 年 1 月第 1 次印刷
字　数：166 千字　　印数：1－2 000

ISBN 7－5351－2327－9/H·77　　定价：13.00 元

如印刷、装订影响阅读，承印厂为你调换



莎士比亚经典名著译注丛书

皆大欢喜

As You Like It



责任编辑 夏 子 傅华文
封面设计 汪 汉



ISBN 7—5351—2327—9
H·77 定价:13.00元